

LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
OCT 1 1958
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

JOURNAL
OF THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL,

EDITED BY
THE SECRETARIES.

VOL. XXVI.

Nos. I. to VI.—1857.

“It will flourish, if naturalists, chemists, antiquaries, philologers, and men of science, in different parts of *Asia*, will commit their observations to writing, and send them to the Asiatic Society at Calcutta. It will languish if such communications shall be long intermitted; and it will die away, if they shall entirely cease.”
—SIR WM. JONES.

CALCUTTA:

PRINTED BY C. B. LEWIS, BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.

1858.

CONTENTS.

	<i>Page</i>
Bahing tribe, Vocabulary of,	
Buddhist Remains (ancient) at Pagán on the Irawadi, account of,	1
Darjiling, Sikkim Himalayah, Mean Temperature and fall of rain at, 1848 to 1855,	63
Derájat-Lower, Account of the mountain district commonly called <i>Roh</i> , forming the western boundary of the—with notices of the tribes inhabiting it,	177
Entomological Papers,	132
Jámerá Pat in Sirgooja, Notes on, Part I.	226
Kiranti dialects—Comparative Vocabulary of,	350
Kokan, Kashgar, Yarkund and other places in Central Asia, Notes on,	257
Lagomys (new) and a new <i>Mustela</i> inhabiting the north region of Sikim and the proximate parts of Tibet,	207
Lycium, Indian species of, Notes on the,	52
Magnetic Survey, Report on the progress of, and of the Researches connected with it, from November, 1855, to April, 1856,	54, 97
————— Report on the Proceedings of the Officers engaged in the,	207
Meteorological Observations (Abstracts of) taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta, in the months of October, November and December, 1856,	i.
————— in the month of January, 1857,	i.
————— in the month of February, 1857,	ix.
————— in the months of March, April, May, and June, 1857,	xvii.
————— in the month of July 1857,	xlix.
————— in the months of August, September, October, November and December,	lvii.

	<i>Page</i>
Meteorological Register kept at the Office of the Secretary to Government N. W. P. Agra, for the months of September, October, November and December, 1856, ...	xxii.
Nanga Parbat and other Snowy mountains of the Himalaya Range adjacent to Kashmir, Memo. on, ...	266
Nepal, Comparative Vocabulary of the broken tribes of, ...	317
Pagán, Account of Buddhist remains in, ...	1
Pigeon (Indian) akin to the Stock-Dove of Europe, description of, with notices of other Columbinae, ...	217
Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal for January and February 1857, ...	65
————— for March and April, 1857, ...	154
————— for May, 1857, ...	227
————— for June, July, August, September and October, 1857, ...	275
Shells (of India) Land and Freshwater. Notes on the distribution of the Part I. ...	245
Vayu tribe, Vocabulary of, ...	372
————— Grammar of, ...	429
Vocabulary (Comparative) of the languages of the broken tribes of Nepal, ...	317
————— of the several dialects of the Kiranti language, ...	350
————— and Grammar of Vayu Tribe, ...	372, 429
————— of Bahing Tribe, ...	...

INDEX TO NAMES OF CONTRIBUTORS.

Anderson, T. Esq., M. D. Oude Contingent. Notes on the Indian Species of Lycium, ...	52
Blyth, Edward, Esq. Description of a new Indian Pigeon, akin to the 'Stock-Dove' of Europe; with Notices of other Columbinae, ...	217

	<i>Page</i>
Hodgson, B. H. Esq., B. C. S. On a new <i>Lagomys</i> and a new <i>Mustela</i> , inhabiting the north region of Sikim and the proximate parts of Tibet,	267
———— Comparative Vocabulary of the Broken Tribes of Nepal,	317
———— of the several dialects of the Kiranti language, ...	350
———— Vocabulary of the Vayu Tribe,	372
———— Grammar of the Vayu Tribe,	429
———— Vocabulary of the Bahing Tribe, ... ..	...
Leigh, Capt. R. T. Notes on Jamera Pát in Sirgooja, ..	226
Montgomerie, T. G., Lt. Engineers, Memorandum on the Nanga Parbat and other Snowy Mountains of the Himalaya Range adjacent to Kashmir,	266
Nietner, John, Esq. Entomological Papers,	132
Raverty, H. G., Lieut. An account of the Mountain district forming the western boundary of the Lower Deraját, commonly called <i>Roh</i> , with notices of the tribes inhabiting it,...	177
———— Notes on Kokan, Kashgár, Yarkand, and other places in Central Asia,	257
Schlagintweit, Adolphe and Robert, Esqrs. Report on the Progress of the Magnetic Survey and of the Researches connected with it; from November, 1855, to April, 1856,...	54, 97
———— Report on the Proceedings of the Officers engaged in the Magnetic Survey of India,	208
Theobald, W. Junr. Notes on the distribution of some of the land and freshwater shells of India, Part I.	245
Yule, Capt. Henry. An account of the Ancient Buddhist Remains at Pagán on the Irrawadi,	1
Withecombe, J. R., M. D. Mean temperature and fall of rain at Darjiling, Sikkim Himalayah,—1848 to 1855, ...	63

The Meteorological Observations from July to December, 1857, pp. xlix.—xcvi., are to be taken from Nos. 1 and 2 of 1858, and included in the volume of 1857.

JOURNAL
OF THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY.

No. V. 1857.

Comparative Vocabulary of the Languages of the broken Tribes of Népál.—By B. H. HODGSON, Esq., B. C. S.

Darjiling, October 4th, 1857.

The Secretary of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

SIR,

I have the honour to transmit to you herewith four series of Vocabularies of Himálayan tongues, comprising, (in two parts), 1st, the languages of the broken tribes of the Central Himálaya; and, 2nd, (also in two parts), the several dialects of the Kiránti language, which likewise is proper to the same part of the chain, or, to be more specific, to Eastern Népál. The languages included in the two parts of these two papers are—

Broken Tribes.

1. Dahi or Darhi.
2. Dénwár.
3. Pahi or Pahari.
4. Chépáng.
5. Bhrámu.
6. Váyú or Háyu.
7. Kuswár.

8. Kúsúnda.
9. Pákhyá, unbroken.
10. Thákhyá, unbroken.
11. Tháru.

Tribes of the Kiránti people.

1. Chamling or Ródóng.
 2. Rúngchhénbúng. Bontáwa.
 3. Chhingtáng. Bontáwa.
 4. Nachhereng.
 5. Wáling. Bontáwa.
 6. Yákha.
 7. Chourásya.
 8. Kulung.
 9. Thulung.
-
10. Báhing.
 11. Lohorong.
 12. Lambichhong. Wáling.
 13. Báláli.
 14. Sóngpáng
 15. Dumi.
 16. Kháling.
 17. Dungmáli.

The arrangement and nomenclature of these, made some time back, are not quite correct. But they will serve the present end and can be corrected when we come to particulars. At present it will suffice to say that 9 and 10 of the "broken tribes" cannot well be classed under that head, the Pakhya and Thaksya being still unbroken.

Of the Kiránti tribes, the value of the subdivisional names is not always equal. I have indicated this on the right hand. Thus, 2, 3, 5, as to language, &c., could be unitised under the common name of Bontáwa; and 5-5 both classed first as Wáling, and then as Bontáwa, the larger aggregate. These minuter affinities are pretty

well indicated by the dialects. I was obliged to begin in the dark as to what varieties of the language would be fittest for selection as dialects, and those I hit on were not always of equal value.

As samples of the broken tribes and of the great Kiránti people I have lately selected for special study the Váyú of the one and the Báking of the other. I shall forthwith submit these ample essays and then may find time to advert to some general considerations. If not, they will be found in the new essay on the Physical Geography of Himalaya now issuing from the Calcutta press.

I am,

Sir,

Your obedt. servt.,

B. H. HODGSON.

English.	Darāhi vel Dahi.	Dēwār.	Pahār vel Pahi.	Chépāng.	Bhramú.	Háyu, or Váyu.	Kuswár.
Air	Bátás	Bátás	Phú-sá	Má-rú	A-sí	Hujum	Bátás
Ant	{ Cheunta T-seu-n-ta	{ Cheu-ti T-seu-ti	Mig-za	Túl-ti	A-nap	Chiki-bulla	Kimili
Arrow	Káur	Káur	Bá-rá	Lá	Pá-rá	Sár	Sár
Bird	Chá-rí	Chá-rá	{ Bú-khíncha Bu-khin-cha	Wá, Mó-á	Jyá-ling	Chín-chí	Chá-rí
Blood	Rágát	Ráktái	Hí	Wé-í, Wí	Chí-wí	Ví	Rakti
Boat	Dúngo, Dun-go	Dúnga, Dun-ga	Dón-ga	Dún-gá	Dún-ga	Dun-ga	Dun-ga
Bone	Hád	Hád	Ku-sá	Rhu-s	Wot	Rú	Hadh
Buffalo	Bhainsa	Bhainsi	Mé-sá	Mí-syá,	Bhai-sa	Caret	Bhainsa
Cat	Birálo	Maí-ni	Bhí	Birál	Monzyi	Dána	Bitálo
Cow	Gai	Gai	Mó-sá	Mó-syá	Syá	Caret	Gai
Crow	Káwá	Kowa	Kó-kó	Kág, Ká	Káng-kang	Gá-gín	Kág-lé
Day	Din	Di-ni	Nhí-na-ko	Nyí, Ngí	Di-na	Nu-ma	Di-ní
Dog	Kúkúr	Kú-kúr	Ku-ju, Ku	Kwí, Kúí	A-kyá	U-rí	Ku-kol
Ear	Kán	Kán	Nhua-puru	Né, Nò	Ká-ná	Nak-chú	Kán
Earth	Máti	Máto	Chá	Sá	Ná-sá	Kó	Mati
Egg	Anda	Dimba	Khien-ja	Wá-kúm, Lu-m	Hom	Chalung	Dimba
Elephant	Hathi	Hattí	Ki-si	Há-thi	Caret	Caret	Hathi
Eye	Ankhi	Ankhá	Mí-gi	Mí, Mí-k	Mí-k	Mé-k	Ankhi
Father	Búbó	Bábá	Bá	Ba-bú	Ba-bái	U-pá	Bábáik
Fire	A-gé	Agi	Mí	Mé, Mí	Má-i	Mé	Aghi
Fish	Má-chha	Ma-chhe	Nyó-já	Nyá, Ngá	Ná-ngá	Hó	Jhá-in
Flower	Phúl	Phúl	Sò-nó	Dó, Ró	A-wai	Púm-mí	Phúl
Foot	Gód	God	Lí	La	Un-zik	Lé	Gor
Goat	{ Chág-ri Cha-g-rí	{ Chá-gár Cha-ga-r	Chá-lá	Mé-syá, Mí-chá	{ Mí-chha Mí-ch-ya	Chí-lí	{ Chá-gari Cha-ga-ri
Hair	Bár	Bár	Son	Mén	Syám	Sóng	Bár
Hand	Háth	Háth	Lá	Kút-t, Kút-pa	Bhí-t	Gót	Háth
Head	Mú-dek	Mú-dek	Chhé	Tá-Tó-long	Ká-pá	Pú-chhi	Ká-pá
Hog	Sú-er	Sú-gur	Phó	Pyá, Pyák	Pak-syá	Póg	Sú-ri

Horn	Sing	Mhú-ní	Ró-ng	U-nyá.	U'n-yú	Ru-ng	Sing-ek
Horse	Ghóra	Sa-ro	Sé-rang	Caret	Caret	Caret	Ghóra
House	Ghar	Chén	Tim. Kyim	Nam	Nam	Kim	Ghara
Iron	Phalám	Né	Phalám	Phziám	Phziám	Ka-k ching	Phalám
Leaf	Pát	La-ti	Ló	Sou	Sou	Ló	Páta
Light	U-jung	Ju-la	{ Sa-mo. Ang-gho } { Ang-ha }	Caret	Caret	Dang-dang	Johan. Joha-n
Man	Má-nus	Man-che	Pur-si	Bal. Bar	{ Sing-tong } { Lon-cho }	{ Sing-tong } { Lon-cho }	Gok-chái
Monkey	Banker	Mú-ga	Yú-k	Pá-yúk	Pá-yúk	Phó-ka	Chá-wái
Moon	{ Já-nhá } { Já-n-há }	Nbi-bá	La-he. La-me	{ Chala-wani } { Chala-wa-n }	{ Chala-wani } { Chala-wa-n }	Chó-lo	Baner
Mother	U-yá	Mí	A-mái	A-mái	A-mái	U-mé	A-mái
Mountain	Dánda	Tó-lhá	Ri-as	Dánda	Dánda	Chyá-jú. Wa-ne	Fahár
Mouth	Mú-húu	Mhú-r	Mó-tong	A-nám	A-nám	Múk-chu	Mú-hú
Muschito	Kón-kón-ya	Pa-ti	Caret	A-mín	A-mín	{ Eks'a-mék } { (Night-eye) }	Pip-sa. Bhaun-si
Name	Ná-yám	Nu-ng	Myéng	Min	Min	Ming	Nou
Night	Ráto	{ Chá-nákó } { Chan-ko }	Yá	Caret	Caret	E'k-sá	Ráthi
Oil	Tél	Sú	Sát. Lí-ko	A-sá	A-sá	Ki	Tél
Plantain	Kéra	Mó-syi. Mozyí	Mé-sai. Maisé	Ung-syé	Ung-syé	Ri-sá	Kéra
River	Khó-lá	Khá-rá	Kyú. Gó-ro	Gú-dúl	Gú-dúl	Gang. Bimbo	Kó-si
Road	Pán-ya	Lóng	Lýám	U'n-má	U'n-má	Lóm	Bát
Salt	Nún	Chí-há	Sé	Chhá	Chhá	Chhá	Nún
Skin	Chá-la	Chúg-ra	Caret	Caret	Caret	Kók-chó	Chá-la
Sky	Sá-ra-g	Sá-rá-g	Sá-rá-g	Caret	Caret	Caret	Sá-ra-ng
Snake	Sámp	Bí	Lú	Pái-gú	Pái-gú	Hó-bú	Sámp
Star	{ Tí-ryá } { Tí-r-yá }	{ Nú-ng-gí } { Nung-gni } { Lhong-go } { Lho-ng-g-no }	Ka-r	Caret	Caret	Caret	Tá-ra-i
Stone	Pá-thár	Don-kho	Báng	Kúng-bá	Kúng-bá	Lún-phu	Pathár
Sun	Gá-má	Su-je	Nýám	U-ní	U-ní	Nó-mó	Súraj
Tiger	Bág	Dhúu	Já-ké-la & Já	Bú-máng	Bú-máng	Bílo	Bághi
Tooth	Dánt	Wá	Strék	Sú-a. S-wá	Sú-a. S-wá	Lú	Dant

English.	Dardhi vel Dahi.	Dénawár.	Pahrí vel Pahi.	Chépáng.	Bhrámá.	Háyu, or Táyú.	Kuswár.
Tree	Rúk	Gátch	Sí-má	Sí-ng.	Sim-ma	Sing-phung	Gátch
Village	Gaon	Gaon	Gón	Caret	Háng-dung	Caret	Gáon
Water	Pa-tí	Kyú	Lú-khú	Tí	A-wá	Tí	Páni
Yam	Pin-álu	Chó-yán	Sá-gí	Gó-gí	Yá-k	Rá-pí. Chó-pi	Gé-ti. Bhyá-gar
I	Mái	Mú	Nung & Já	Ngá	Ngá	Gó	Má-ha
Thou	Tai	Tu-i	Chhúng. Chhí	Ngá	Náng	Gon	Tá-ha
He. She. It	U	I	Hó. U	U	U	Mú. Wáthi. A. I	Há-lo
We	Há-mi	Hami	Já-di	Ngí-lum	Ní	Gókháta	Há-mi
Ye	Ta-he	To-ho	Chhá-di	Ning-lum	Nung	Góne-khata	Tú-mi
They	U-nin	U-ho	U-si. Ho-si	Wó-mai	Hú-dú	{ Mú-khata. Kó-me. A-mé	Hú-ri. Há-ri
My	Mé-ro	Mo-ra	Nung-gu. Já-gu	Ngá-ku	Ngá-ku	Ang or Ang-mu	{ Má-ha-ha Suffix, im
Thy	Té-ro	Tó-ra	Chhúng-gu	Náng-ku	Nang-ku	Ung or Ung-mu	{ Ta-ha-na Suffix, ir
His. Hers. Its	U-ker	Wok-rak	{ Hong-gu H-wang-gu }	U-ku	U-ku	{ Mi-nong. Wa- thi-m. A-mu	Hú-lo-kara
Our	Ham-ro	Ham-rai	Já-gu	Ngí-ku	Ní-ku	{ Ang-ku Ang-ki-mu	Suffix, ik
Your	Taba-ro	Caret	Chhá-gu	Ning-ku	Nung-ku	U-ni. U-ni-ma	Hamára
Their	U-n-karo	Wal-ko	As-ya-gu. Asya-gu	U-mai-ku	U-n-kú	{ Mí-khata-mu Akhatá-mu. Kó	Túmára
One	E'k	E'k	Chhí or Chhí-gu	Yá-zho. Ya-z-yo	Dé	Kó-lú	E'k
Two	Dwi	Dwi	Ní or Ní-ng-gu	Nhi-zho. Nhi-z-yo	Ni	Na-yung	Dwi
Three	Tin	Tin	Sung or Sung-gu	Sum-zho. Sum-z-yo	Swóm	Chu-yung	Tin
Four	Char	Char	Pi or Pi-ng-gu	Ploi-zho. Plo-i-z-yo	Bi	Bi-nung	Char
Five	Pánch	Pánch	Ngo or Ngo-ng-gu	{ Pú-ma-zho Pu-ma-z-yo }	Bá-ngá	Caret	Pánch
Six	Cháh	Cháh	Khú or Khu-ng-gu	{ Krúk-zho K-ru-k-z-yo }	Caret	Caret	Cháh

English.	Darahl vel Dahi.	Dénvár.	Pahl' vel Pahi.	Ché páng.	Bhrámú.	Háyu, or Váyní.	Kúsvár.
Little	Chút-hi	Chút-ek-pe	Bhá-chá	Caret	Són-bi	Ití-bang	Thó-e
Much. Many	Dhérai	Dhérc	Chó-hóng	Jhó	Búd-he	{ Chung-ngak } { Sing-ye }	Dhére
How much	Kač-ha	Kač-ha	Gu-ri	Caret	Ku-wa	Há-thá	Katak
As	Ja-sai	Já-nhé	Gé-ré	Caret	Jún	Háng-nga	Já-sege
So	Wó-sai	Tá-nhé	Hé-ré	Caret	Uchi	Vé-ná	Há-sege
Thus	Yé-sai	Ye-nhe	Yé-ré	Caret	Hé. Kháksá	I-ma	I-sege
How?	Ká-sai	Ka-nhe	Gi-re	Caret	Hé-tu	Háng-ngá	Ká-sege
Why?	Caret	Caret	Klyú	Caret	Mó. Lik	Mis-pa	Kyú-hún
Yes	Hó	Té	Má-khí	Caret	Mami. A-lik	Dik-sa. Nom	Ah. An
No	Hót-né	Boy-in	Mí-re	Caret	Man	Má. Ma-nom	Ná
Do not	Jún	Jú-nú	Khá	Caret	Wóng	Thá	Má-má
And	Ra. Pún	Sá. Súá	Kí. Lá	Caret	Ké	Lé	Gyú
Or	I-se-k	Láne. Né	Arkhyá-gu	Caret	Hó-tu	Ki	Ná
Which. Jón	U-se-k	U	Hórkhyá-gu	Caret	Hó-tu	Sú-do	Jé
Which. Tón				Caret	Hó-tu	Mí-do	Húle
Which? } Who? } Kon	Kó-no	Kó-hik	Gu-gú. Gu-hmo	Caret	Hai	Sú	Ké
Something	Kyá-hú-je	Ki-chhu	Chala	Caret	Háng	Mís-che	Ké-hu
Somebody	Kólho-pun	Kó-lhu	Súnung	Caret	Súng	Sú-na	Ké-hu
Good	Niko	Sajhá	Bhing-gu-hma	Pi-to	Gá-dó	{ Nuh-kámo } { Nuh'ka-mo }	Bhala
Bad	Bón-tha	Bón-sajha	Ma-bhing-gu-hma	Pi-lo	Ma-dó	{ Maning-nuh } { -kamo }	Nakhaja
Cold	Chiso	Chiso	Khu-khu-dha	Yés-to	Chiso	Khémta	Chiso
Hot	Tá-to	Ta-to	Kwá-gu-hma	Dhá-to	U-dúm	Jé-ta	Tá-to
Raw	Ká-cho	Caret	Ka-zhi-gu-hma	Caret	Pón	Chala-mo	Ká-cho
Ripe	Pá-ko	Caret	Bú-gu	Caret	Ki-míng	Mín-mo	Pá-ko
Sweet	Gúre	Gúryo	Chág-gu	Nim-to	Kyó-syá	Chin-ji-mo	Gúlyo
Sour	Syí-syé	Ko-to	Pa-lu-gu	Nim-lo	Kyá-só	So-kim. So-kim	Ná-gúlyo
Bitter	Ti-ta	Ti-ta	Khá-khá-dha	Caret	Kyá-khai	{ Khá-chim } { Kha-chi-m }	Títo

Handsome	Rámro	Bángla-gu-hma	Dyáng-to	Ku-syén	Banaila
Ugly	Inje-rámro	Bámala-gu-hma	Pi-lo	Má-syón	Nakhaja
Straight	So-lar	Ti-pyúng-gu-hma	Dhím-to	Caret	Sóhjo
Crooked	Kwón-káro	Phara-só-gu-hma	Dóng-to	Bán-go	Bángo
Black	Kí-jí-ráto	Há-ku-gu-hma	Gal-to	Chi-ling	Kál-da
White	Góro	Tíyú-gu-hma	Bhám-to	A-bo	Pán-dal
Red	Rak-ta-ro	Si-dha-gu	Dú-to	Pháya	Pil-la
Green	Haryo	Wón-wón-dha	Phéto	Sik-sik	Hardiálo
Long	Lámo	Tá há-gu	Caret	Kíwo, Alhok	Lámo
Short	Chóti	Púti-ha-gu	Caret	An-yak	Chóto
Tall	Dhénga	Tha-so	Caret	Alhok	Algo
Short	Nanar	Khó-so	Caret	Anyak	Hó-cho
Large	Bát-ko	Hwongu-dha-gu	Bron-to	Alham	Bara
Small	Námí	{ Chí-ja-gu } { Chí-đi-dha-gu }	Mai-to, Ma-yo	A-mi	I'bra
Round	Dallo	Gó-ná-gu	Caret	Dallo	Dal-lo
Flat	Chep-to	Pherchya-kyen-gu	Caret	Nim-bu-le	Sambh
Square	Char-konya	Pekung-la-gu	Caret	Chápatya	Chápatya
Fat	Móto	Lhóng-hmo	Caret	Ki-chho	Moto
Thin	Dúbro	Gang-si-hma	Caret	Má-chho	Khéngralo
Weariness	Thá-kin	Néi-nu, Ngál-nu	Caret	Kítu-khwi	Caret
Thirst	Pias	Pyá-há	Caret	Áwáphang	Ti'kha
Hunger	Bhú-kha	Ha, He-nu	Caret	Uyangkché	Bhók
Eat	Khóu	Né	Jé-che, Jhí-sa	Chá	Khá-ik
Drink	Pyú	Tó-in	Túm-che, Tum-sa	Syá-ngá	Khá-ik
Sleep	Sút-uk	Dyúu	Em-che, Yem-sa	Ná-wa	Sut-ou
Awake	Chéatas, Chet-as	Dóu	Tyok-che, Tyok-sa	Só-wa	Uthou, Uth-ou
Laugh	Hans-uk	Nhí-li	Nhí-s-che, Nhí-sa	Nú-ya	{ Hás-kou } { Hask-ou }

} man

English.	Darabî.	Dawwar.	Pahlî or Pahlî.	Ché-páng.	Brámú,	Hágu or Váyú.	Kúsúvár.
Weep	Ró-uk	Hán	Khwé	Rhî-as-che, Rhi-a-sa	Há-pá	O'k-che	{ Da-ka-rou Da-ka r-ou
Speak	Bórâ-uk	Sa-rha	Lhá	Nhó-s-che, Nho-sa	Kha-lá-wa	{ It' Dá-ara- hot, Bót* }	{ Bar-ou Ghan-outf
Be silent	Júnborâ-uk	Jánsá-rhá	Sunân-chón	Caret	Má-pé, Má-khale	{ Thá-it [che Gyúng-pon- }	{ Mámá-bor- ou, Mama- bor-ou
Come	A-úk	An	Yá	Caret	Thá-yá	Phit'	Abe
Go	Já-úk	Já	Lá-són	Caret	Yé-ngá, Yen-ga	Láh'-lá	Ná. Ná-hin
Get up	Úth-úk	Úth	Dáing-chon	Ching-sa	So	Y'ép-che	Úth-ou
Sit down	Bas-uk	Bas	Kujung-chon	Mús-che, Mu-sa	Mú-ká	Mós-che	Basou
Walk	Hid-uk	Chól	Gó	Whá, Whá-sa	Syó, Jéwa	Khók-che	Nón
Run	Dú-gar-uk	Dúgar	{ Kéng-gno Ké-in-go Ke-ng-go }	Kí, Kísa	Gé-gwé-ya	Lúng-che	Dhou
Give	Di-hik	Dí-ik'	Bí-chhon	Bú-iş	Pyú	Há-to	Dé-ik
Take	Ló-hik	Lé-ik'	Há-ya	Lé-í	Thá-yo	Dó-ko	Né-ik
Strike	Thá-thá-ik	Már-ik'	Dá-chhon	Caret	Mó-to	Toh'-po	Thá-tha-ik
Kill	Kái-ik	Már-ik'	Pá-li	Caret	{ Sáo, Aprító A-pri-to }	{ Sish-to Yúk-to }	Hirka-ik
Bring	An-ik	Xuhik'	Bú-yá	Caret	Kháí	Pish-to	An-ik
Take away	Léj-ik	Léga-ik'	Búíason, Bú-lá-son	Caret	{ Yáng-gno Ya-n-go }	Lák-to, La-k-to	Né-hin
Lift up	Bok-uk	Algá-ik'	Bú-gno, Bu-n-go	Caret	{ U-yo-gno U-yo-go }	Ré-ko	Alga-ik
Put down	Rák-uk	Dhát-ik'	Ti-gne, Ti-n-ge	Caret	Caret	Tá-ko	Thé-ik
Hear	Sún-kare	Sún	Nyú	Sái	A-só-yo	Hón-ko, Thá-ko	Sunou
Understand	Bújh-kare	Bújh	Thú-í	Caret	Búz-dyú	Sé-ko	Bujhou
Tell. Explain.	Ká-huk	Sa-rha	Kyén	Nlúó-s-che	Chí-só-yo	Ish'-to, Boh'-to	Ghanai-ik

* Throughout the Háýú column the suffix is the reflexive sign: to, ko, vel po, the transitive; it, hot and bot are contractions for i-to vel ish-to, ha-to and bo'-to. As nature suggests, in point of sense both signs are applicable: thus, ish-che, speak to thyself; ish-to, speak to him, to some one: Ha-s-che, give to thyself; ha-to, give to him. Sis-che, learn = teach thyself; sish-to, teach another. In the other tongues which are losing these niceties, they are less clearly explicable.

† Ou is the neuter or reflexive formative, as ik is the active and added su makes the former passive, e. g. From ghan, root to speak, ghan-au-mi, I speak, utter. Ghan-ou-su, m-mi, p: and ghanaimik-an, a. = ghanaimik-an, told I him or it. I told it or I told him.

‡ Phi is a sample of the primitive and neuter verb. There are several other samples in the other columns. See P. S. at the end.

§ I vel ya of Pahlî, Ché-páng, and Brámú is the transitive or active sign, as in Newari and Telugu, though unrecognised as such in either.

Continuation of the Comparative Vocabulary of the Languages of the broken Tribes of Népál.

English.	Kusúnda.	Pákh'ya.	Thák'sya.	Tháru.
Air	Kái	Bayálo	Nammar	Bayár
Amaranth, (the grain)	Bbartu	Bethyáng	Bhendo	Rámdáná
Ant	Pyai ki	Krímula	Nafo	Doká
Arm	Táü hi	Hát H. K.	Yá	Hát
Arrow	Muyu	Kádha H. K.	Tumé	Khándha
Barley	Jo	Jou H.	Chíka	Jau
Bird kind	Kotau	Cháda H. K.	Nom'ya	Chirai
Ditto male	Gyá kotau	Bhálya cháda K.	Nom'ya dhó	Chirai
Ditto female	Gimi kotau	Póthi cháda K.	Nom'ya íso	Chirai
Bitch	Agaigimi	Kyatái chhowri	Nagamoma	Pilli
Blood	Uyú	Ragat H. K.	Ká	Lohu
Boat	Wai. Wou	Dúga K.	Isaba	Náu
Boar	Yásagyá. Higyá	Baigan harra	Tili	Suwar
Boiled rice	Káddi	Bhát H.	Bhát H.	Bhát
Bone	Gou	Hád H.	Nati	Hád
Boy	Tala sái	Kéta K.	Kala chája	Ketá
Buffalo kind	Mahi	Bháinsa H. K.	Mai	Bhaisa
Ditto male	Máhi-gyá	Bháinsarángo K.	Mai rágo	Bhaisá
Ditto female	Máhi-gimi	Máu bháinsa	Mai móma	Caret
Bull	Nogmwa gyá	Ballasádh H.	Hméyese	Sádh
Cat kind	Birálo	Billo H.	Nohar	Birála
Ditto male	Birálo gyá	Dágo birálo	Nohar kho	Birála
Ditto female	Birálo-gimi [gyá]	Chháuri hirálo	Nohar hmo	Birála
Calf male	Nógmwachyáchi-gimi	Báchho H. K.	Hméchaja	Báchhá
Calf female	Nogmwachyáchi-gimi	Bad	Hmé chájasimo	Báchhi
Child kind	Gitasé. Chyáchi	Chhóra chhóri	Alópichám	Ladikábálá
Child male	Gitasé	Kétakéli K. Kéta. Chhó ra K. Nánu bálakha H.	Kalachája	Ladiká
Cow	Nokmwa gimi	Gái H.	Hmé mama	Gáye
Cock	Tab'gyá	Bhályakukuddo K.	Caret	Mur'ga
Crow	Káuwa H.	Kág H.	Glhábráng	Káuwa
Daughter	Taksé	Chhóri K.	Chame	Béti
Day	Dina	Diiso K.	Sar	Dina
Dog kind	Agai	Kyatái	Nága. Nak'yu	Kútta
Dog male	Agai gy'a	Kyatái daugo	Nak'yughyutya	Kútta
Ear	Chyáü	Kán H.	Hna. Nha	Kán
Earth	Doma	Máto H.	Sa	Váti
Egg	Góá. Gwá	Phul K.	Chhyárkyaphúm	An'da
Elephant	Hátti gyá	Hátti H.	Lam'bochhé	Hathi
Ditto female	Hátti gimi	Mákuna H.	Lam'bochhémyo	Háthi
Ewe	Ghalogimi	Caret	Ghyúmama	Bheti
Eye	Chining	Ánkhá H.	Mi	Ánkh
Face	Hágná	Mudhá H.	Lí	Muhu
Father	Pái	Babai	Ábo	Bábá
Fire	Já	Ágo H. K.	Hmé	Ági
Fish	Gnása	Máchhá H.	Trang guá	Machheri
Flower	Gipoán	Phul H.	Ro	Phul
Fowl kind	Táp	Kukura K.	"	"
Foot	Chán	"	Malethin male	Pángo góda
Fruit	Yegiyán	Phala H.	Phum	Phar

English.	Kusúnda.	Pák'h'ya.	Thák'sya.	Tháru.
Girl	Taksé	Keti (K.)	Mrin	Ladiki
Grain	Kadiyun	Caret	Caret	Anaj
Goat kind	Míjha	Boko K.	Rámo	Chhegaði
Goat male	Míjha gyá	Boko K.	Rámogyá	Chhegaði
Goat female	Míjha gími	Bákhro K.	Rámomá	Baghiya
Hair	Gyai-i	Ráwa	Chham	Bár
Hand	Gípan	Hatkela	Yáyáthin	Tar hatti
Head	Chípi	Manto	[(K.) Ta	Muði
Hen	Táp gimi	Kukburako pothi	Caret	Murgi
Hog kind	Hí. Yása	Har'ra	Tili	Suwar
Horn	Ipíng jing	Sing H. K.	Ru	Sing
House	Báhi	Ghar H. K.	Ghim	Ghar
Husband	Dúwói	Lóg nyá (K.)	Mrinthin	Caret
Iron	Phalám	Khadar	Phré	Lóha
Leaf	Hák	Pát	Lhá	Párá
Leg	Nawágichán	Godá	Bhale. Bhaletthin	Goð
Light	Jina ikya	Urt bátti	Muthnangmu	Anjoriyo
Maize	Makai	Ghóga	Makai	Makáya
Man kind	Mih'yák	Manchha	Mli	Manhai
Ditto male	Mih'ya dawái	Log nyá (K.)	Pyung	Caret
Mare	Caret	Caret	Támáma	Ghoði
Millet or Kongani	Kwá chbó	Caret	Dhéya	Tágnun
Millet or Kodo	Mádyi. Mazyi	Kódo	Rangre	Maðúwa
Monkey male	Ugu	Bádar H. K.	Pángdar	Bánar
Ditto female	Ugu gimi	Bádar H. K.	[(K.) Pángdarsyá	Bádari
Moon	Jun	Chan'dramabel' H.	Láti gná	Chand'ramajún
Mother	Mái	Ámá	Ámá	Mahatári
Mountain	Parhat	Páhár H. K.	Yedadhyu	Par'bat
Mouth	Birgyád. Birgyang	Múkha H.	Sung	Múkha
Musquito	Caret	Pokha	Polorinaba	Mas
Name	Giji	Ná u K.	Min	Ná u. Ji
Night	Ing gai	Ráti K.	Mun	Ráti
Oil	Jing	Tel K.	Chhigu	Tela
Old man	Caret	Caret	Khéba	Budhá
Old woman	Jigel [Nogmwa	Caret	Khúgyu	Budhiyá
Ox kind [husk	Nwágwá. Nógo	Caret	Mekinba	"
Paddy or rice in	Chhusum	Dhán H. K.	Mlasam	Jadhan
Plantain	Mochá [gya	Kela H. K.	Tatung ro	Kera
Ram	Bhanták. Gholo-	Caret	Ghyu kidaba	Baiganbhátá
Cleaned rice	Kádiyun	Caret	Mla	Chá ur
River	Gimmekoná	Khola K.	Umdakyu	Khólá
Road	Won	Báto (K.)	Ghyám	Rastá
Salt	Huk vi	Nún H. K.	Chacha	Nun
Sheep kind	Gholo	Caret	Ghyu	"
Skin	Gítán	Chhála H.	Dhí	Chám
Sky	Lágá i	Sarga	Mu	Caret
Snake	Tou	Sápa H. K.	Puðhi	Sápa
Son	Tala sái	Chhorá K.	Jha	Tarang gan
Star	Ing gai	Tará H. K.	Sar	"
Stallion	Caret	Caret	Ta	"
Sow	Hígimi. Yásagimi	Baigani harra	Tili moma [ni	Sugarni
Sun	Ing	Gháma H. K.	Ghán gni. Saughi-	Ra uda
Tiger	Dájá káuli	Bágha H. K.	Ná	Bágha
Tooth	Toho	Dáta H. K.	Gyo	Dáta
Tree	I	Rukha K.	Ghyung	Gáchh
Vegetable	Mál ghyák	Ság H.	Dhap	Ság pattá

English.	Kusúnda.	Pák'h'ya.	Thák'sya.	Tháru.
Village	Lábáng	Gá u H. K.	Hál	Ga won
Water	Táng	Páni H. K.	Kya	Páni
Woman	Ning dai	Baigini	Mrin	Meráru
Wheat	Gahun	Gahun H.	Karu	Gohun
Wife	Ningdaimyáhoa	Baig'ani	Mínhmí	Jani
Yam	Byalougolandán	Caret	Hmau dau	Kanmul
I	Chi	Ma	Ghyáng	Hang
Thou	Nu	Ta	Gna	Tong
He. She. It	I si. It'. Tok'pya?	U'kya	Chana. H'mi	Utu
We two. Dual	Tok'jhig'na	Caret	Ghyangsi	Hángdu
Ye two	Nók'jhig'na	Caret	Gnisi	Tou'ndu
They two	Gidajhig'na	Caret	Hmi si	Unudu
We all. Plural	Chóbaki	Caret	Ghyang cha	Hang log
Ye all	Nokibaki	Togará-	Gna cha	Tusal
They all	Gidabaki	Caret	Hmichá	Usal
Mine. My	Chíyi	Mero K.	Ghyang ge	Caret
Thine. Thy	Níyí	Tero K.	Gná ye	Caret
His Hers. Its	Gidayí	Usai ko K.	Hmi ye	Caret
Ours. Dual	Tokjhignayí	Caret	Ghyang si ye	Hamarnu hye
Yours. Dual	Nokjhignayí	Caret	Gni si ye	Chagnet
Theirs. Dual	Gidajhignayí	Caret	Hmi si ye	Uduwonko
Ours. Plural	Takibakimida	Caret	Ghyang' cha ye	Hámlogkau
Yours. Plural	Chobakiyida	Caret	Gna cha ye [ye ke	Tahárasabako
Theirs. Plural	Gidabakiyida	Caret	Hmi cha ye. Hmi	Unakara
One	Goí sáng	Yek	Di	Yek
Two	Ghígna	Dúí	Gni	Dúí
Three	Dáha	Tin	Som	Tin
Four	Pinjáng	Chár	Bla	Chár
Five	Pagnaungjáng	Pách	Gná	Páche
Six	Caret	Chha	I'u	Chha
Seven	Caret	Sát	Gnes	Sát
Eight	Caret	Áth	Bhre	Áth
Nine	Caret	Nau	Ku	Nau
Ten	Caret	Das	Chyu	Das
Twenty	Caret	Bis	Gniyu	Bis
Thirty	Caret	Tis H. K.	Sombu	Tis
Forty	Caret	Chális H.	Blibyu	Chalis
Fifty	Caret	Pachás	Gnasyu	Pachas
Hundred	Caret	Saya H.	Bhra	Sau
Of	Nata igin	Ko K.	Chaye	Keha
To. Dat. & Acc.	Lu i (K.)	La T.	Dhyári	Keráke
From	Jáng jai	Báto K.	Kyáche	Paidádekhalbat
By. Instrumental	Á i	Le K.	Kau	Le
With. Cum.	Tángche	Saga	Gnáyero	Saga
Without. Sine.	Kánthá i	Bholi	Árobhoja	Náuiho i
In	Tái	Beli	Hísono	Bákinahi
Now	Ipwaji	Yeso	Ghyángchye	Amái. Abhai
Then	Nhu	Caret	Khaghángchye	Nabhai. Tabhai
When ?	Asahi	Caret	Tigni	Kabahu
To-day	Itwaji. Ipwaji	Aja (K.)	Námá	Aju
To-morrow	Gorak	Bhóli (K.)	Tila	Kálhi
Yesterday	Binágá	Híjo (K.)	Kemichuri	Byában
Here	Tau wa	Yétá (K.)	Kesichosi	Yehara
There	Isága	U'ta (K.)	Khatáikhanti	U'hara
Where ?	Anaka	Kóta (K.)	Tomi	Kánha

Hindi and Khas through-
out.

Almost wholly Tibetan.

English.	Kusúnda.	Pákh'ya.	Thák'sya.	Tháru.
Above	Drasu ok	Hapra	Caret	Upara
Below	Tumái	Tala (K.)	Masi	Tare
Between	Gijhágda	Májha (K.)	Kung ri	Biche
Without. Outside	Bangjo	Báhira (K.)	Phelori	Bahera
Within	Wáha	Bhítira (K.)	Nhári	Bhitra
Far	Isinba	Táhi	Chari	Uhá
Near	Ista	Nesai	Nyese	Ihyá
Little	Dyoro	Yokai. Thokái	Chipri	Thoro
Much	Mang gni	Mauti	Dhan há	Babut
How much ?	Ásina	Kati (K.)	Kang nya	Ketaná
As	Natiya	Caret	Khajibá	Jaisan
So	Nápawai	Caret	Khaprihá khaju	Wunaisan
How ?	Natuwan	Caret	Khajulába	Caret
Thus	Tantan	Caret	Ho alába	Hán
Yes	Áyábakibo	Hóhó K.	Hin	Náhibá
No	Áyewá	Ásin	Áí	Náhi
Not. Prohibitive	Hyá	Na H. K.	Kino	Rabare
And	Caret	Ra	Bikigang	Ká
Or	Caret	Caret	Howochuchhyáng	Ihe
This	Tá i. Ta	Yehi. Yó H.	Pa áng kyungpa	"
That	Issi. It	Wóhi. U. H.	Cha. Khapami	U
Which	} Jon Hágim'ya hák, vel hag-it	Jimanchba	Khanángpémhi	Kunmanai
Who				
Which	} Ton Nataim'ya hágit vel hak	Jaunamanchba K.	Khajupémhi	Umanai
Who				
Who	} Kon Nátát	Kaunamanchha K.	Tá	Kaunmanai
Which				
What ?	Nátáng	Kyá H.	Khajupero	Ká
Any thing	Nataum'ya hágit	Kehi bastu H.	Khajang pemhi	Kunbastu
Any body	Nataim'ya hak vel hyák.	Kohimánchhá H.	Sabadhyángpá	Konamanai
Good	Waiyaki	Báhiya. Niko(K.)	Ásbá	Niman. Badhai
Bad	Ka ingbarai	Ghatiyá. Behor	Na ásba	Tniman
Cold	Kháng go.	Chiso (K.)	Sim	Thandá
Hot	Bhrok	Táto (K.)	Lhap	Chuhau
Raw	Ben	Kácho (K.)	Átehebá	Kácha
Ripe	Pakog	Páko (K.)	Fyáhejiba	Pákál
Sweet	Áhál	Guliyo (K.)	Koghíbabá	Mithá
Acrid, pungent (as red pepper, &c.)	Byá	Piro (K.)	Swobá	Tin
Bitter	Kátuk	Tito (K.)	Kambá	Tin
Sour	Dam tan	Ámilo (K.)	Kimbá	[hepá] Khattá
Handsome	Waiyai'myá hák	Ámro (K.)	Bastu. Mbikya-	Besmanai
Ugly	Ángbarai	Caret	Mhi ákyáhópá	Bauramani
Straight	Caret	Tersai (K.)	Tananphirphai	Sojb
Crooked	Wáng káng	Báng go (K.)	Yeha	Tat
Black	Páng sing	Kálo (K.)	Maláng	Kariyá
White	Ásai	Séto (K.)	Tarpa	Ujar
Red	Bán ubá.	Ráto (K.)	Walá	Lál
Green	Hariyo K.	Hariyo (K.)	Phin	Hariyer
Long	Hwang gai	Lámo (K.)	Hrimba	Lambá
Short	Poktok	Chhoto (K.)	Rimba	Chbot
Tail	} man. Phiyong	Ágo (K.)	Bauchhenba	Uchcha
Short		Poktok	Hocho (K.)	Putulu	Nícha
Small	Hungkoi	Sánu (K.)	Chyángba	Chhot
Great	Wogonrái	Thúlo (K.)	Théba	Mot

English.	Kusúnda.	Pak'hya.	Thak'sya.	Tharu.
Round	Mang gni	Bátulo (K.)	Ghighírba	Gola
Square	Chárapáte K.	Chárapálo	Bholirchbówa	Cháarakunabate
Round	Dallo K.	Dallo (K.)	Bhumrība	Dhela
Flat	Chyángkáng	Pátalo (K.)	Pabapilhe	Pánarabangpánang
Fat	Biji	Móto (K.)	Dhum'wa	Mot
Thin	Gharáu	Háriyáko	Jyaíba	Dabar
Weariness	Balangba	Galelágyo	Bhalápi	Thákali
Thirst	Táp yáu	Pámítis H. K.	K-juphji	Pipás
Hunger	Idáng	Bhok lágyo K.	Phothanji	Bhok
Eat	Am	Gáu, Khúwa H. K.	Lhila	Khai
Drink	Táng gonong	Piu H. K.	Pi u	Piyal. Piláyaba
Sleep	Iptu (? Causal)	Saira H.	Nhuko	Sutali
Wake	Blengwoto	Utha H.	Réto	Uthali. Jagal
Do	Au ó. Au wo	Harihal	Lhuú. Lau	Kara
Do not	Anibil	Janahára	Thalú	Nakara
Laugh	Nakyába	Hás H.	Gnéto	Káhasal
Weep	Jháma ó	Sanchha	Táko	Káro ól
Be silent	Abágánebin	Chochira	Lhemthalo	Chupraho
Speak	Pwáktoba	Caret	Iyáto	Bolai
Do not speak	Ánoktabin	Janabol	Tha tyáto	Nabol
Come	Agga	Áija K.	Khau	Awá. Yánha
Go	Dá	Báija	Hero	Jájá
Remain standing	Loengwóto	Pakhanataba	Pranhogatu	Khadárahawai
Stand up, get up	Loengwóto	Utha (K.)	Gnajurpa	Khadáhó
Sit down	Bhingwóto	Basa (K.)	Túpa	Baith
Walk or move	Aban	Hat H.	Hero	Chal
Ruu	Gorgowóto	Phalála	Gninahero.	Dhába
Give	Ái	Deu (K.)	Pino	Dada
Take	Má	La (K.)	Bhakáu	Lala
Strike	Pungbógo	Kût (K.)	Táü. Thopáti	Már. Maráu
Kill, by cutting, cut down	Puwágo	Kát (K.)	Thagothápáti	"
Kill, any how, i. e. destroy	Wagdágo	Márideú (K.)	"	Már
Kill, with stone or other missile	Yuphwágo	Hán (K.)	Prino	Kát
Bring	Ái	Lýályá (K.)	Bhakau	Lyáre. Léáre
Take away	Wá	Láljá (K.)	Ehoro	Léjáre
Lift up	Yúlinggwajo	Bok (K.)	Thithónko	Uthá o. Lád
Put down	Gyag'mo	Bisa	Thano	Rákhare
Hear	Mang'uo	Suna (K.)	Nagnúno	Suna
Understand	Caret	Bujha	Ghau	Bujhare
Tell or relate	Wongdágo	Kaha (K.)	Bhígho	Kanare
I beat	Ki-pomatanha-u	Man kut'chhu*	Gnajai toba	Hama marilá
We two beat. Dual	Tokjhignai poma- tanhai	Hamidwi kut'- chau	Gnigui tobaká	Hamadunu warilá
We all beat. Pl.	Tokkhágyai poma- tanhai	Hamiharú kut'- chaun	Gnignichaitobomu	Raura maríla
Thou beatest	Nupomatawa	Ta kut'chhas	Chyáng chaitobá	Raura maríla

* The rest of this column is pure Khas or Parbatya, as also all the other words having the "K" subjoined. The corrupt Urdu or Hindi of Tharu is too palpable and incessant to need a mark. The Tharu tongue like the Kocch and so many others of the Tarai, from Hardwar to Assam, is fast merging in the proximate Arian tongues; and so also the Hill dialects into Khas.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Kusúnda.</i>	<i>Pak'hya.</i>	<i>Thák'sya.</i>	<i>Tháru.</i>
Ye two beat. Dual	Nokjhegna pomatawa [wa]	Timidwi kut'ch-hau [hau]	Namágni tobamu	Rauradunu márila [márila]
Ye all beat. Pl.	Nokkhag pomata-	Timiharu kut'ch-	Namacha tobamu	Raurapangchau-
He, she, it beats	Gida pomatawa	U kut'chha	The tobamu	U márala
They two beat. Dl.	Gidajhigna pomatawa [wa]	Undwi kut'chha	Thanagui tobamu	Udunu márila
They all beat. Pl.	Gidbki pomata-	Unharu kut'chhan	Hmichaka tobamu	Unaloga márala
I am beaten	Tangda pungmata-	Malai kut'chha	Gnazir tobamu	Hamske márila
[Dual]	bahini [bai]	[chha]		[rila]
We two are beaten.	Tokjhigai pomata-	Hámidwilai kut'-	Gnigni tobamu	Hamdunuké má-
We all are beaten.	Gokhkádai pomata-	Hámiharulai kut'-	Guiri tobamu	Hámalogake má-
Pural	tabai	chha		rila
He, &c. is beaten.	Gidodánigidai.	Uslai kuttachha	Caret	Woke márila
	pungmataba			
They two are beaten. Dual	Gidajhignaigi-	Unaidwilai kuttachha	Caret	Woduke márila
	pungmataba			
They are all beaten. Plural	Gidakhaigi pungmataba	Unharulai kut'chha	Caret	Wologanake márila



Comparative Vocabulary of the several Languages (dialects) of the celebrated people called Kuráulis, now occupying the Eastern-most province of the kingdom of Népal, or the basin of the river Arun, which province is named after them Kivúdit. By B. H. HODGSON Esq., B. C. S.

English.	Rodong, or Chamling.	Róngchhá- báng.	Chhingtángya.	Náchheréng.	Wáling.	Yákha.	Chourásya.	Kátung'ya.	Thutung'ya.
Air	Hýú	Heek, Hak	Him'ma	Hí, Y.	Him'ma, Hak	Hig'wa pháák Hik'gwa	Phúrim	H'k'pa	Iú
Amaraanth	Lúng'ma	(hhiénna, U chen na	Chhénna	Chípa nám	Chbénna	Magaru	Gósarání	Lúng kópa	Lúng kúpa
Ant	Chíkarépa	Sáchakáwa, Chúkyang	Póngkharók	Chhámpalyú	Chhik'yáng	Khele-k, Khe- lem	Po arung'ma Pwórum'm	Khálem	Khálim
Arm, see hand	Chhu	(chhok, U- chho.	Muk	Hu u, Hu hú	Chhuk	Muk	Lá	Hhú'u	Lwá
Arrow	Bhé	Bhyé, Bhé	Phésúk, Phe- su k	Bé'í	Bé, Bhé	Pí si k', Pí shi k'	Bló	Béi, Bé í	Né plé
Barley	Yéwa dám.	U hie	Jána, Jáwa	Chhóng kha	Tóng chhóng	Chú-cháma	Bóg'já	Kéu, Chhóngki	Jéú, Jé ú
Bird-kind	Wása	Tongchhóng Chhóngwa	Wása	Chhó wa	Chhóng wá	Núa and Nwa- wachi	Chak bwa	Jhówa	Chakpu
Bird male	Wása ópi	O'pa chhóng- wa	U'pa wása	U'pa chhó wa	Apo chhóng wá	U'pa chhano- wachi	Apo chiák bw	Nápéhhó wa	Grok'pu-Chak' pu or U'pap chakpu,
Bird female	Wása óma	O'ma chhóng- wa	Uma wása	Uma chhó wa	Áma chhóng- wá	Íma chhano- wachi	Áhomo chak- bwa	Vánchhó-wa	U'matú' chak- pu
Bitch	Khiima	O'ma kochuwa	Uma kochuwa	Uma haaga	Áma kwachu- wa	Íma chhaka- chúna [wa bomocháli	Áhómína, Á	Jmakhéba	U'nám khlé ba
Blood	Hí, Háa	Há, Héu	Há lí	Hí	Hí, Há	He'lo, He'í-	U'sú	Í	Sísí
Boar	Ópa bó, Húí- pa, Hwí pa	O'pa-bá, Yút- babá	U'pa phá k	U'pa bóó	Bep'lá, Apo- khong	Ipáchha pháák	Apo pá	Lé'na	U'pa bo
Boat	[Blia'Náwa	Náwa	Dóng'ga	Dóng'ga	Dóng'ga	Dóng'ga	Ghág	Bó kbo	Dóng'ga
Boiled rice or	Rón	Kok, Koo.	Kok	Já Rák'já	Kok	Cháma	Hépa	Já	Jam
Bone, see horn	Sar'wa, Sá- rúwa	Sá yuba, Yú- wá, Pí yuwa, cow's bone	Sáutk wa	Tu puí, Tu pu Sar'wa Satwa	Sar'wa Satwa	Séngkhok'wa, Séngkhog'we	Rú-ú	Fap'ri, T. p'ri	asar
Boy	Soron chhá- chhá	Dú wachha- chhá	Yén bichhá	Wáchha ch- há	Dú wachhá	Wéngpha pí- cha, Wéng- pha pí cha	U'chobéba	Wáchhachhá	Wes'chwe- chwechwé

English.	Rodong, or Chám-ling.	Rúngchénbúng.	Chhíngtángya.	Náchheréng.
Buffalo-kind	Báhira. Maisi	Sángwa	Sángwa	Méisa. Meis
Buffalo male	Um'pa maisi	O'pa sán'gwa	Upa sán'gwa	Um'pa méisa
Buffalo female	Umma maisi	O'ma Sán'gwa	Umma Sán'gwa	Um'ma méisa
Bull	Pí umpa	O'pa pít	Upapít	Wáchchha píya. Um'pa péya
Calf-kind	Pí úmchhá	Pítchhá. Pih'chhá	Pitchil	Pími úmchhá
Calf male	Pí umpa úmchhá	O'pa pítchhá	Upa pítchilé	Pími úmpachhá
Calf female	Pí umma úmchhá	O'ma pítchhá	Umma pítchilé	Pími úmmachhá
Cat-kind	Bé ra	Sur'ma. Miníma	Púsú	Manima
Cat male	Bé rapá	O'pa míma	Upá púsú	Umpá manima
Cat female	Bé ramá	O'ma míma	Umma púsú	Umma maníma
Child	Chháchi. Yáya- chhá	Chhá chi. Mana- chhá	Chhá che	Chhámu wa
Cow	Pyu pa. Pí	Pit. Pih'	Pit	Pí
Cock	Wápá	Wápá. O'pa wápá	Rang gába	Wápá
Crow	Oúwá	Ká ga. Kah' wá. Gah' wá	Ghák wa	Gógok pá
Daughter	Márechha chhá. Chhachha ma	Méchéchha chhá- chhá. U mech- chha chhá chhá	Méchéchha chha	Mímchha chhá
Day	Kholé	Ukholén	Nám	Mlépa
Dog-kind	Khlí.	Kóchúwá	Kochúwá	Haga
Dog male	Khlípá	O'pa kóchúwá	Upa kochúwá	Haa ga
Ear [whole]	Nápro	Nába [ma]	Nárék	Nábá
Earth, little, Earth,	Pókhá	Bákhá. Henkha-	Khám	Baha
Egg	Dai. Da i	U díng. Wá dín	U thin	Dí i
Elephant kind	Hátti	Háti	Háti	Háthi
Elephant male	Um'pa hátti	O'pa háti	Upá háti	Umpa háthi
Elephant female	Umma hátti	O'ma háti	Um'ma háti	Um'ma háthi
Ewe	Umma bhéda	O'ma bhéda	Um'ma bhéda	Um'ma lúsa
Eye	Michak	Mak. M-ák	Mak	Mak'sa
Face	Ugnáúng	Gnáúng	Gnáúng	Nábwa
Father	Um'pa	Eu pa. Pá. Wa- pa. O'pa	Upá	Upa
Fire	Mi	Mi	Mi	Mi
Fish	Guása	Goá	Gnása	Gná
Flower	Búngná	Búngwaí	Phúng	Bú
Fowl-kind	Wá	Wá	Wá	Wá
Foot	Phíú	Langtemma. Wu- khuro. U khuro	Láug	La. Lóphóma
Fruit	Bála. Yóda	O síwa [chhá]	Síwa	Súsá
Girl	Chhámarchá	Meeichhachhá-	Máchchhachhá	Mim chhá chhá
Gram	Chá	Cháma	Kwak. Kok	Chá'ma
Goat-kind	Chhóng gara	Chhéng gara	Méudíba	Chhángara
Goat male	Um'pa chhong ga- ra [ra]	O'pa chhén gara	Upá méudíba	Umpa chhángara
Goat female	Umma chhong ga-	O'ma chéng gara	Umma méudíba	Umma chhángara
Hair	Mu'sya. Twóng. (Ta = head)	Má a	Tang'phúkwá. (Tang = head)	Taa sám. (Taa = head)
Hand, see arm	Chháku phéma, arm flat	Chháku phéma. aim flat	Múk	Húú

Wáling.	Yákha.	Chouras'ya.	Kuláng'ya.	Thulung'gya.
Sáng wa Ápa sáng wa	Sán wa Ípa chha sán wa	Dé í so Ápo be i so	Mési Mési mipa Um' pa m'si [si minia	Mési Upap mé-i
Áma sáng wa Caret	Yma chha sán wa Ípachha pik	Ábomó be i so Ápo biya	Um'ma mési. Mé- Um'papí. Pimpa	Umá'u mési Bónwa
Caret	Pikačhwe Pikačhwe ípachhí [chhá Pikačhwe íma- Púsúma	Bíya nunu Ápo biya nunu Abomo biya nunu Bir'mo	Pim'chha Um'pa pim'chhá Um'ma pim'chhá Biráli	*Gaikam uchwe Gaikam upap- uchwe [uchwe Gaikam úmam- Bir'má. Ubirma
Mú nimá Ápa múnimá Áma múnimá Chháchi	Ípáchhá púsúma Ímáchhá púsúma Pichhá	Ábomó bir'mo Béba	Um'pa biráli Um'ma biráli Nukcha. Chhá- chháma man- chháma. Cha s- cha [pi	Upáp bir'má Umá'u bir'ma Chwé chwé. Má- lochém chwé- chwé, human young
Gái Wápá Gówá	Ímachha pik Ípáchhá wa Áu'gwá. A g wa	Bía. Bíya. Ámo- Bó guápa Gág bó	Pi im'ma. Umma- Wápá Gágah' pó	Gai Grókpupó Gápwa. Gá pó
Máchhá	Chíyá méch chhá	Tábe	Mimchháchhá	Más chwé chwé. Mis'che chwé- chwé
Wo kholé. [diya Ná'u- Kótima. Kochuwa	Leh' ni Kóchúma	Duk'so Cháli [chali	Lépa Khé b [Khémí pa	Némphú Kú'ová
Ápa kochuwa Náphák Pákhá Dim	Ípachhá kochuma Náphák Khám In. Wá in. (Wá [= fowl)	Chali gnápo. Ápo- Dólu Káksi Bábáng'gya. (Bá [= fowl)	Um'pa khe bá, Nóowa, Nó bo Bóhó Um'dí. Wádí. Di (Wá = fowl)	Upáp khléba Nókphla Kwá Dí í
Háthi Ápa háthi Ána háthi Áma bhéda Mak Gná láng Ápá. Pápá	Háti Ípáchhá háti Ímáchha háti Ímáchhá bhéda Mik Náchik Ípa. Pá	Háti Ápo háti Ábomó háti Ábomó† bhéda Bisi Kúti Ápo	Háti Hátempá Hátiim'má Bhétiim'má Muk'si† Gnóbwa. Gnó bo Pá. Um'já	Háti Upáp háti Umám háti Umám bhéda Mik'si Kai Páp. U páp
Mi Gná Búng Wá Lángkutém	Mi Gnása Phúng Wá Lang tápi	Mi Gnúso Phúri Bó Lósu	Mi Gná Búng Wá Lóng	Mú Gnú. Sá. Swé Búng'ma Pó Phémkhél
Sángsi wa Máchhá Chá Bákara Ápa bákara	Ichá Méchchhá pichhá Chabák Méngtibak Ípachhá méngthi- bak [bák	Ching'chi Bicno béba Jáma Sángara Ápo sángara	Sísi Mimchháchhá Chásún Chháng gara Chháng garámpa	Sísi Musche chwé Má Chhwágra Upáp chhwágra
Áma bákara Táng múwa. (Tang = head)	Ímáchhá méngthi- Tángpháng' wa. (Tang = head)	Ábomó sángara Sóm	Chháng garámma Mú. Tósúm. (To = head)	Umám chhwágra Sém. Swém
Chhúk	Múktápi	Lá	Hú'pháma	Lwábém

* Gaika borrowed. Definitive 'in annexed.

† Abo-mo adds the female to the male designation. The 2 are in Tibetan, bo-mo or la-ma; in Lepcha, a-ben, a-mot.

† Myk-chi. Myet-si. Burmese.

English.	Rodong, or Cham-ling.	Rúngghénbúng.	Chhingtángya.	Náchheréng.
Head	Táklo. Tak lo	Táng. Eu táng	Táng	Ták lo
Hen	Wáma	O'ma wáma [wild	U'ma wa	Wámá
Hog-kind	Bó [tong	Bá. Yángbá, the	Puak	Bó ó
Horn	Rúng. Tong. Um-	Usang'ga	Sing' ga	Ta a
Horse-kind	Ghódá	Ghódá	Ghódá	Ghódá
House	Khim	Khim	Khim	Khim
Husband	Atúmi. Túmi	Caret	Pápho. Atúmi	Umtópo
Iron	Phalám	Phalám	Báuchhúwa	Phalám
Kid-kind	Chhong gara	Chhén garachha	Méndibachhá	Chhángara umchhá
Kid male	Chhong gara um- páchhá	Chhén gara ópa- chha	U'pa méndihachhá	Chhángara umpa- chhá
Kid female	Chhong gara um- máchhá	Chhéng gara óma- chha	U'ma méndibachhá	Chhángara umma- chhá
Lamb-kind	Bi édi umchhá	Bhédá umchhá	Bhédichha	Lúsa umchhá
Lamb male	Bhédi umpachha	Bhédá opa chha	Buédi upa chha	Lúsa umpa chhá
Lamb female	Bhedi ummachha	Bhédá oma chha	Bhédi uma chha	Lúsa umma chhá
Leaf	Láho	U'báwa euchha	Laphówa	Sam Saa ma
Leg	Phílu	Láng	Láng	Ló ó
Light	Námchha. Kha wí- ya	U'láwachhámi, sam.	Khálámthá	W újyátó
Maize	Makai	Makai	Makai	Bapsú sá
Man-kind	Mína	Mana Ma a na	Mápmi. Mah'mi	Mína Min
Man, the male	Sorochha. Soron- chhá mina	Dú wachhá. Mech- chha-chha, wo- mau chha homo	Pá	Wáchechhá
Mare	U'maghódá	O'ma ghódá	U'mma ghódá	U'mma ghódá
Millet, (Kangani)	Phéro	Phé-a	Phésa	Písa
Millet, (Kódó)	Chai'ma	Sámpícha	Sambok	Chérechhá
Monkey-kind	Tóng hú. Nó i	Héiáwa	Héiáwa	Pópa
Monkey, the male	U'mpa tong bú	O'pá héiáwa	U'pa héiáwa	U'mpa popa
Monkey, the fe- male	U'mma tong bú	O'ma héiáwa	U'mma héiáwa	U'mma popa
Moon	Ládípa	Ládína	Láthíba	Láníma
Mother	Ma. U ma	Má. O 'ma	Má. U'ma	Má U m-ma
Mountain	Dánda	Bhar	Bour	Dánda
Mouth	Dyó	Dó	Thurum	Guó cho
Mu-quito	Túngkama	Lámkhútya	Twang gyómma	Súpyál
Name	Nang	Nang	Nang	Na
Night	Khósai	Ukhakhwái. Ukhá- ko	Ukha khúit. Ukha- khuit	Umsyápa
Oil	Béli	Al'wa	Kíya	Tél
Old man	Páchha. Páchha kówa [kóma	Búdhá khókpa	Búdhapá	Passou
Old woman	Máchha. Machha-	Bhúdá khókma	Búdhimá	Massou
Ox-kind	Pí	Pit	Pik	Péh' ya
Paddy	Róng	Chá	Cháya	Rá á
Plantain	Guósi*	Gnak'sí	Guák'lásí	Li guáksi
Ram	U'mpa bhédá	O'pa bhédá	U'pa bhédá	U'mpa lúsa
Rice or Choul	Charáng	Cháyóng	Chá srák	Síra

* In all the words sí vel chi vel cha is the generic sign for all fruits. So also cha vel já, = all grains, in the words for barley and rice: ma in Thul.

Wáling.	Yákha.	Chouras'ya.	Kulúng'ya.	Thulung'ya.
Táng	Tukh rúk. Tukhu- rúk Tú khrúk	Phútiri	Tóng	Búi [Pó. Umam po
Wáma	Imáchha wá	Áhomó bo	Wáma	Pwa. Umam pwa
Bók. Phá. Khong	Phák	Pá	Bó o	Bwá. Bo
Khú úng táng. A- tam' mí khak	Itáng'	Róso	Umpítta. Pítta	Ráng. Um ráng
Ghódá	O'n	Ghódá	Ghóda	Ghódá
Khim	Páng	Kúdú	Khim	Ném
Ap' sang'	Wémphá	O' chú. Wó cho	Umtúppo. Túppo	Kha
Phalám	Chek chi	Phalám	Sél	sél [we
Bákarachháchi	Menthúbáichhya	Ángár núnu	Chhángarachhá	Chhwáarakam uch-
Ápa bákarachhá	Ipáchhá menthu- baichhya	Sángár táwa	Chhángarachhá- úmpá	Chhwáarakam, uchi- we úpah
Ama bákarachhá	Imachhá menthú- baichhya	Sángár tábc	Chhángarachhá- únuma	Chhwáarakam uchi- we úman
Bhédáchhachi	Bhed úchwe	Bhéd i núnu	Bhedamchhá	Bhédáchwé*
Apo bhedachhachi	Ipachha bhedaí- chwe [chwe	Bheda táwa	Bhedumapachhá	Bhedupapchwé
Amo bherachhachi	Imachha bhedaí-	Bheda tábc	Bhedummachhá	Bhedumamchwó
Sung'phák. Bá	Súm phák	Sáphá. Mólí	Siba. Lá. Um bó	Sé blám
Láng	Láng	Lósu	Lóng	Khel
Wújyáló. Khádái	Wop'na	Dwám somo. U- jyálo	Kodáta. Nam- chowa. Miwal'ma	Hwal'wáya, sam.
Makai	Makái	Groboma	Makai	Mákái
Mana. Mína	Yáp' mí	Múyo	Mis	Michyu
Adú wa. Dúwa	Wengpha	O'cho	Wáchchhá	Wáschwe
Ama ghoda	Imáchha won	Áhomo ghodá	Ghodám ma	Umam ghoda
Phésa	Péya	Já	Pési	Sar
Sámpícha	Páng gyá	Charjá	Lísi	Lí-ér
Héláwa	Pubáng	Pokú	Púpwa	Núk'syu
Ápa héláwa	Ipáchha pubáng	Ápo pokú	Púpwampá	Núk'syu upán
Ama héláwa	Imáchhla pubáng	Ábomo pokú	Púpwammá	Núk'syu umám
Ládíma	Lá	Twasýal. To sýal	Lá	Khlyé, Khlé
Ámá	Ima, Má	Ámo	Má. Ummá	Mám. Umam
Dánda	Kwángu	Kwáma	Tám' hím	Bro
Twó. Do	Múlaphu	Dúli	Gno	Si
Súpyál. Tokli.	Thokthoki láng	Gang'gayúmo	Kwongtholi	Mas
Nang	Ning	Di	Ning	Nang
Umkhakhú. Akha- khwi	Séh' ní	Domsá. Dwáng- píme. Dompai- me	Sépa	Dum'ma. Dungma
Áh' wá	Kíwa	Tlyám	Khilám	Tel
Pásang	Tháp' pa	Gné wá	Manchám wáchhá [chhá	Gná ú
Másang	Tháp' ma	Gné bé	Manchám mim-	Guámi
Caret	Pik	Bíya	Pí	Caret
Káya	Chám	Gárjá	Rá [gnoksi	Résépmá, graint
Gnáksi	Chémokla	Bál chí	Lí gnoksi. Lí-	Lég noksi
Ápa bhéda	Ipáchhabhéda	Ápo bhéda	Bhédámpá, (for Bhed i ampa)	Úpáp. Bhéda
Cláyáng	Yáméchchu	Sérá	Séri	Soar'. So ar'

* In Kid we have the full form with genitive sign and definitive prefix. Here we have both dropt. With them the terms would run bheda-kam-uch (for um) cawe or biera-kar-uchwe. But genitive ka is borrowed, and kam is = ka-um.

English.	Rodony, or Cham-ling.	Rúngghénbúng.	Chhinglángya.	Náchheréng.
River	Wá hwái	Hongkú	Wáhuh' ma	Húng kwáma. [Hung kóna
Road	Lám	Lám	Lámbo	Lám
Salt	Rúm	Yúm	Yúm	Ram
Sheep-kind	Bhéda	Bhéda	Bhéda	Lúsa
Skin	Húlépa	*Hokwa. Uho- k'wə. Sa hok wa	Sáuk' wa	Sá hok
Sky	Nám	Námchok	Námchhuru	Nám chho
Snake	Púchho	Púchhám	Púchhá	Pu ú
Soil	l óh'khá	Héungkháma	Tháng'pu	Thámpu
Son	Só óngcha chhá	Dúwáchháchhá	Chhá [Chok choi	Wách'chha chhá
Star	Pitipya Pitappa	Sáng gén	Chok chong i.	Saugger'wa
Stallion	Umpa ghođa	O'pa ghođa	Ūpa ghođi	Ūmpa ghođa
Stone	Lúng'to	Lúng'ta	Lúngwak' wa	Lú ú
Sow	O'ma bó	O ma bá	Ūmua pháak	Ūm'ma boó
Sun. Sun shine	Námliya. Nóm	Nám	Nám	Nám
Tiger	Chábhá	Kíwa	Kíbha	Dhing'trá
Tooth	Kúng	Kúng	Kéng	Ka a
Tree	Song púwa	Sang'táng [khám	Sang'	Sá á
Vegetables	Ság	Lúmkhám chuk-	Ságá	Sákhai lúukhai
Village	Téng'má	Téng	Tén	Tyál
Water	Wá	Cháwá	Chú wá	Ka a wá
Wife	Mai. U mai	Mechchhachha	Méechhá	Yúh' út
Wheat	Chhong. Námbo	Núli'chhong	Jawá	Docher
Wood	Sang	Sáng	Sáng	Sou
Woman	Má'chha	Méechhachhá	Máché	Mim'chha
Yam	Sóki	Sáki [chhá	Khí sú wa	Khí yok'sa
Young man	Wálichhá	Phánta. Phántá-	Wánchábáng	Solo
Young woman	Káná'chhá [ka	Kámé'chhá	Kán'échchhá	Solome
I	Kágná. Ká. Inú	Ungka. Anka. Ang	Aká	Kágná. Ká
Thou	Khana	Khana	Haná	Aná
He, She, it. Dual	Khú. Tyako. Hy- ako	Oko. Moko. Euyako.	Mogo. Mogwa. Yoko. Mogo	Mauka. Yáko
We. Plural inclusive [clusive]	Kai. Ka í	Ungkan	Kánaná. Kanga na	Ka í
We. Plural exclusive	Kai. Ka	Ungkanka	..	Kai ka
Ye. Plural	Khaini. Khana i	Khánániu. Kha- na na	Hánánina	Anniuo. A na i
They. Plural	Hay i. Khu-chu Khu-i Tya i	Moko †	Yo go. Yogwana. Mo go na	Yák mowa. Ya- ko i. Ma ka i
Mine, disjunct.	Ang' ma	Ang'ko	Akwa. A ko o	Angmi
My, conjunct.	Á. Ang	Ang	Á [kwa	..
Thine	Khámo	šÁmko	Hana. Hánáyak-	An mi. Ámni
Thy	Ká	Am	..	Am
His, Her's, Its, disjunct [conj.]	Khúmo	Moso. Ya u so	Mogwasékkwa	Yákmi. Mankami
His, Her, Its,	Ū. O'. Um. Ung	O. Eu	Ū	Ū. Um

* Yu-a or sa-yúa, bone; sa or u-sa, flesh; hokwa or sa-hokwa, skin; heu or sa-heu blood, and also u-heu; hukwa, skin; sa-hokwa, skin; sing-hokwa, tree-skin or bark.

† Yú is wife in Lepcha and in Tamil. Ū, ind. art. = 'a' prefix in those tongues, a-yu, and ta-yu, tayu = u-yu or yú-ú.

‡ 3rd pronoun like nouns, transfers sign to adjective or verb.

§ Dual ungka-cheua, exclusive ungka-chi, inclusive Khana-chi, Moko-chi, Oko-chi, Euyakochi.

Wáling.	Yákha.	Chouras'ya.	Kuláng'ya.	Thulung'ya.
Hong' ma	Hong'ma	Gúlo	Yo wá	Kárkú
Lám	Lám' bu	Lám	Lám	Lám
Yúm	Yúm	Yok'si	Gúm	Yo
Bheda	Bheda	Bheda	Bheda	Bheda
Sáhok	sáho wárik	Kwak' te. Kok' te	Soko wári	Kwok'si. Kok'si.*
Sag'ra [chham	Táng khyáng	Dwám	Chhúhuri. Netwa. [Neto	Dwámu
Puchháp. Pú-	Púclák	Bísa	Pu	Phú chyú
Báklá	Khámbema	Kák'si	Thám'pu	Kwá [chhwe chwe
Chhá. Dúwachhá	Chyá. Chwe	Táwa	Wáchba chhá	Chye. Chwe. Was-
Sang'geu ma	Chokchígi	Soru	Súnger	Swar
Apa ghođá	Ipáchba won	Ápo ghođá	Geo dám'pa	Úpápghedá
Lúng-ták [mí	Lúngkhok' wa	Lúng	Lúng [ma	Lúng [am boó
Amopha. Khong-	Imáchhá phákh	Ábomo pá	Bwam má. Bo o	Umám bwá. Um-
Námchho wa. Sun	Nám	Dwám	Nám	Nep-úng. Nem,
shine				sun shine
Dhí na rá. Dhúra	K'íba	Gúpsó	Nári	Gúpsyú
Kang	Há. Háchi [tháp	Gúm'so	Káng	Lyú
Sang u	Ing tháp. Sing gai-	Sing	Phonám	Dhak'sa
Ságá	Phiyakhyú	Silm	Kháyu	Ság
Teng	Ten	Del	Tel	Del
Chá wá	Máng chúwa	Ká-kú	Káu	Kú
Ámasang'	Mechhá	Bícho	Yuh' ut	‡Kha
Chá'ong' chhong	Chíchá ma	Caret	Docher	Jesper
Sang	Caret	Sing	Sing	Sáng
Adumá	Mecchha yapmi	Bíchomúyo	Mim'chhá	Wo-chyú
Sá khí. Yák	Khe. Súchígwá	Rang'jabí	Khe	Balak'pu
Phang' ta	Wengchá	Sálá cho	Solo	Swálachwé
Kámecchá	Kime	Sátame	Solome	Swátame
Inka. Angka	Ká	Unggú	Kogná	Go
Hána. Khana	Ing'khi. 'N khi	Gnon.e. Uun	Ana	Gána
Aya. Hayako.	Kheua. Yona. I'	Time. Yome. Ya-	Náko. Múko. Ne-	Hána
Moko	khi. Yona. Mo-	me	tako	
	na. Tona			
Iká. Uká. Ing kai.	Kani	Ung gúticha	Kekáá, Ko i. Ko-	Gokú
Ingka ni			ni	
Kong kaika	Kani. Ka	..	..	Goi
Hánani	Inkhi ni. Ning-	Gnometicha. Uun	Xui. Ana i	Gáni
	khi. 'Nkhi ni			
Haya ni. Hayák	Ichi khí. I'khi ni.	Pometicha	Nákoni	Hanommim. Ha-
Mokoni	Yona ni			nom nu
Ángpik	Ága	Aleme	..	Áná
Á	..	Á	..	Á
Ampik	I'u gá	Ileme	Xumi	Yemá
Am	..	..	..	I' [kam
Hayek pik	I'gá. Yona ga, &c.	Gnemeleme	Nakwami	O'kam. Hauom-
..	I'.	..	Wa	U'

* Si = sa ; kok, hok = crude ; swé su-e = flesb.

† Yú is wife in Lepcha and in Tamil. U, ind. art. = 'a' prefix in those tongues, a-yu and ta-yn, tayu = u-yn or yú-ú.

‡ Kha = husband or wife. Husband and wife = Khábang'.

English.	Rolong, or Chám- luy	Réngghébáng.	Chhingtángya.	Náchheréng.
Our's	Imo. Áimo	Áukwa	kánúgáakkwá	Wokimi.
Our				Woki
Your's	Kháimo	Áunno	Hániyakkwá	Ámmimowá
Your	[Khu i mo			
Their's	Khúmo.	Myáúcho	Húngcheikkwa	Yákmoni
Their				
One*	Aúra. Itto	Eukhha. Eukpop †Eukta. un- changed	Thítta	I'bhou
Two	Hákara	Heuwang. Heu sa. Heu wa pop ‡	Híchéne	Nísbhou
Three	Súm'ra	Súm ya. Sum- pang. Sum ka- pop	Súmche	Súk'bhou
Four	Lyúra	Láya. Lawang. La wa pop		Lik'bhou
Five	Gnára	Gnáya. Gnawang. Gna ka pop		Gnák'bhou
Six	Túk'kara	Túk-ya. Tukwang. Tuk ka pop		
Seven	Ráfkara	Bhángya. Bhang- wang. Bhang- ka pop		
Eight	Bhok'kara	Reya. Re wang. Reka pop		
Nine	Kípura	Pháng ya wang pop		
Ten	Lípura	Kípa. Kíp. Dhe- uk pang. Dhe- ukka pop		
Twenty		Caret		
Thirty	..	..	..	..
Forty	..	..	..	..
Fifty	..	..	..	..
Hundred	..	..	..	..
Of	Mi. Mo, pronoun. Mo', noun	No sign, genitive first of 2 nouns	Caret. O, pronoun	Mi, pronoun
To, Dat. & Conj. §	Caret	Caret	Lagi	..
From, out of	Dáká. Dano	Dángká	Gná	Ám
Towards	..	Yatni. Yatnung. Yatnung on le- vel: see	..	..
By, inst.	Wá	Ya. Á	Gná	Á
By, close to sion	Chak = side	Chakda	..	..

* Crude sign. † Eukta = eu-k-ta or ek-go-ta-chha homo; euk-chha mana = one man.

Chha humans, euk chha duwa-chha one woman, eukchha meechha chha, one child, eukchha chha wang for chha after one: pop for animals and thung-, major and minor, eukta, eukpop tho-
pi = one cap.

‡ Bang pang for humans and pap pop for things and beasts is Mikir. Ya is added when nouns are used alone or substantively in Bontawa.

§ To, tir taraf, to, near; cheun, to, as far as, usque ad.

<i>Wáling.</i>	<i>Yókha.</i>	<i>Chouras'ya.</i>	<i>Kulúng'ya.</i>	<i>Thulung'gya.</i>
Ángkapik	Aengá	Ikileme	Wokhimi	Ákima. Íkimá
Hayekkapik	Ning gá	Múyemleme	Ámuimi [kwachimi]	Inimá
Káyankapik	Ichiga	Gono matichaleme	Kwachimi. Na	Hanommikám
Aktai. Akta	Ik' ko	Kolo	Ubúm	Kwong. Kong, hu- mans. Kole, ani- mals
Ni. Hasa. Hasak	Kichechi*	Nik'si	Nih'chi*	Níchi. Ni. Nale, animals
Syum' ya k	Sum'chi	Súm'makha	Sup'chi	Syúm, humans. Sule, animals
Lá ya k	Líchi	Phíbakha	Líchi	Blí. Bleule
Gná ya k	Gná hi	..	Gnáchi	Gno. Gnolo
Túk ya k	Tuk'chi	..	Túk'chi	Ro. Ru. Rule
..	Núchi	..	Núchi	Seren. Ser. Serle
..	Phang'chi	..	Rechi	Yen. Yet. Yetle
..	Yecchi	..	Bong'chi	Gú. Gale
..	Íbong. Ik' bong	..	Uk'bong	Kong'dyúm. Kwong dyum
..	Hí bong	..	Caret	Kong usang. Kwongusang
..	Súm'bong	..	..	Kwongusang Ko- dyum
..	Lígit	..	..	Naasang
..	Gnágip'	..	..	Naasang ko dyum
..	Maknaibong	..	..	Gnosang
O	Í. Ga, pronoun	Caret. Lemá, pro- noun	Mi, pronoun	Kau
Caret	Á	..	Caret	Caret
Pangkwa	Bwang	Loguo	Gna. Á. Píká	Dang. Káng
Dáng ká	..	..	..	Honthyo
Á	Gná	Kho	Á	Ká
..	..	..	..	Phar'da

* Chi, D., Mim. Pl.

English.	Rodong, or Chám-ling.	Rúngghénbún.	Chhingtángya.	Náchheréng.
By, possession.	..	Da	..	..
With, cum. Sáthin Hindi & Urdú	Pida	It' nan	Núng	Gnáng. Máng
By, at, near	..	Chakda	..	..
Without, sine. Bina in Hindi	Madang	Madang. Man-dang	Mángchi	Mángdi
In	Dá	Dá	Be. Pe	Pi
On, upon	Cho = top	Chokdo. Dunga		
This, Conj.	Hic hæc hoc. Hyá-kkó. Tyo	O' Oko* Oko chi. Dual Okonin. Pl.	O'kó. Bago. Nago	Unú. Angna
This, Disj.*	Ditto.	Hyaoko. Euhvao-ko. † Moko. Khokho ‡	Khókhó. Mogo.	Khán kou. Yak-gna
That, Conj.	Dósó. Tyako			
That, Disj.				
Now, ab [tab	Wósara. Wospa	Hangde. Hande.	Bágári	Ha
When, jab. Then,	Khónglo. Tespa	Khómlo. Khollo.	Uílhe	Khóntalo
When ? kab, relative and inter.	Délo	Démkhé	Anám	Ádem
To-day	Aí. Ale	Aya. Aí	Páyam	Áse
To-morrow	Sén la. Sen lam	Mángkolén	Wárangda	Sála
Yesterday	Áse	Akhómáng	Ásinda	Áspa
Here	Wada	Oða	Báye. Báyétni	Ik. Yéksa
There	Túkhe. Tuku	Euhvana. Eudhako. Móda. Miyanung [nung	Yótni	Méksa. Miyaya
Where ?	Khoda	Kháda. Kháda-	Hókét	Háppa. Hápbále
In top (chó).	Dhala. Dhálo	Euchokda. Múdháni } far Udháni } Euchongda. Eukhukda	Utébe	Itwa ta. Itó ta
[Below (Yu)				
In bottom (Khu)	Hila. Hwílo	Múpúni. Uyuni	Móba	U yúyu
Between	Mrá. Máru	Lúmda. Rádoa. [ya. Huviya	Urhábe	Umlam
Without, outside	Búng ya	Ubungya. Udung-	Báhári	Pákhá
Within, inside	Kung ya	Ukonghud'ya. Ukóng ya. Kongda. § Euhun'ya	U'kúmbe. Khim-báyu	Khimgwa. Khimgo
Far	Mokhá. Mise.	Mángsa. Mangkhíyada. Mang	Mángnwa. Mang-no	Chhíburu
Near	Gnan'. Gnan' ge.	Nek-ta. Nekkhi-da. Neék	Tanghe. Tangne	Caret
Little	Píchhe	Chi chí	Mih'mo	Chíchha

* Genders.

† Hyako = Eu yako. O' Mó, conj. Oko Moko, disj. all genders.

‡ Khokho, not present person, sort of relative.

§ Da the midst, kong, the within, subs. hud, a hole.

<i>Wáling.</i>	<i>Yákha.</i>	<i>Chouras'ya.</i>	<i>Kulung'ya.</i>	<i>Thulung'gya.</i>
..	..	..	..	Da
Pi. Edá. Inan	Núng	Bilo	Gámpi. Lo	Nung
Mochhi	Mánnung. Met- ning	Sokho	Mándi	Mánthi
Inan. Da. Ida	Be. Songbe	Lo	Pá. Pi. Gopá. Pi- tú. Themtú	Ná. Dá. Dú. De- uda
O' gná. O'kó. Ipigna.	Khena. Ná. Ná- má. Ame		Ingkóng. Inkopi	} Wó. Wóram } Wo chi. Di. } Wo mim. Pl. Myó. Myóram. Hanúm
Khógná. Khóko. Haya ya	Yóna. Yónámá. Ime		Múngkong. Ná- kong. Nakopi	
Isgháring Húlong	Akku Fkhóning	[kemmo Bokkémse. Bo-	Wadolo. Wolló	A thá Méhómlo
Dem'kha. Khínam	Hétning. Heh'- ning	Ingyéló Áseló	Khodolo Hádolo. Hádé- miye	Hám syúká
Áilo. Ayo [kolen Hámáye. Mang- Áse. Akomang	Hoh'yen Wáng'di Áchhén	Tianso Dis'na Saiso	Yése Désa ah' Is'pa	Anep Dika Básta
Iyák. Wada. Wayn Múyák. Modo. Moya	Khé. Nákhé Yóna. Yókhyá	Alo. Amna. Alvi Bhanala. Bhána. Gnóna	Yéksa. Ingkwápi Méksa. Nakwápa. Náya	Áno. Ási. Asinda Háno. Hanopua,
Khíni. Kháda. Itá. Adháni. An- gyúni	Hél'na. Hénnéhé Tó	Thálo Bháta. Imtóla	Hápise. Hákwade Umdúptu. Mé- twáka. Metyoka	Báte. Bánte Deuda
Itú. Akhúkyu. Umrápe. Arádhá. Adhung'ya	Mó Ilúm	Bháya. Bhayola Kháchi. Khachilo	[ka ah Umdhókpu. Núk- Umrápi	Goyu Théte
Hibu. Bungkháya Khim'ko. Akun- gya	Caret Caret	[Gota Bháná. Twola, Kudukwáya. Ko- ya	[Hachhópa Hochho. Pótel. Gópa	Chépnóa Góna. Ugwa aua
Máng'khaya	Mangdúna	Bhána	Chhúgri	Chhyubat
Mumikgná. Neh'- yang	Ning'dáng	Ámna	Nén'kha	Gnépa
Áchíchi. Achí	Misyáha	Chig'uápu	Chíchha. Gíchha	Kichwe

English.	Rodong, or Chám-ling.	Rúngghénbúny.	Chhingtángya.	Náchheréng.
Much	Kébha	Bad dho	Dhéra. Bádhe	Antkhópa
Up, Down, adv.		[nang* Dhutnang. Yut-		
How much?	Dúm no	Dém ye	Ásuk	Dél
As, rel. Jaisa H.	Daskwa. Dasokwa	Kháinsa	Hókhyakkha	Dákhtó
So, corr. Taisa H.	Kyaskwa. Kyasokwa	Khóinsa	Hún'gkhyakkha	Khángtokgná
Thus, pos. Aisa H.	Tyaskwa ngó	Wóinsa [inse	Bákhyakkha	Antok gná
How. Kaisa H.	Dáskwa. Dásókwa	Khainsaki. Khá-	Hókhyakkha	Dákhtó
Why?	Déma	Déna. Dene	Móchehá	Umú
Yes	Ou. Aí	Ang gna	Yé. Yét	Lé. Hó
No, negative	Aí na	Má áng [infix†	Máhá	Má. Má á
Not, privitive	I, suffix and infix.	Eu, prefix, and Nin,	I, infix	I s-a, infix
Not, prohibitive	Mí. Mai. Dá	Man	Má. Thá	Nó
Also, And	Caret. Pini. Piti	Caret. Ning.	Yé. Nang. Yáng	sa. Ló
Or	Gno	Chháng		
Which } rel.	Wó	Hé	Yáng	Lé
Who } jon	Iyóso	Sáng	Hokkogo	Ás
Which } corr.				
Who } tón	Tyakwa. Chi	Khógná	Hoén	Khan
Which? kon, chhu	Só	Kháwa Sàng-yé	Hokkogo	Ásnalé
What? kya, chhu	Dakó	Diyé	Thém	Ulé
Who? kon, su	Sa	Sáng	Hokkogo. Sáló	Ás
Any thing, gugu	Dé-i. Dyeu. Nyú	Dichháng	Thém-yáng	Usa
kucch [kói]				
Any body, guhma	Isáma. Sói	Sánggháng	Sálo'-yáng	Ása
Eat	Chó	Chó. D. chacheu. Chachí Pl. cha- num	Chó-ha. Chó-a	Chú-u
Drink	Dúgnó. Dúgnu	Dúgnó. Dugna- chu, D. Dugna- num, P.	Thú-wa. Thú-a	Dúngó
Sleep { Dual	Im'sa. Imsana	Im'sa. Imsachi, D. Imsanin, Pl.	Ip' sa	Imsa
Wake { Plural	Púkalénda. Khrup- sa	Púwalónta. Dl. chi. Pl nin	Pógák	Póka
Laugh	Riya. Rya	Iyá. I'sa, (so shit ese Piss chesu) chi, D. nin, P.	Réta	Rhésa
Weep	Khápa	Khá-wa, chi—nin	Há-ba	Khápa
Be silent	Maichépda. Chyó- ma	Wáiwáiyú-gná. Mancheháda, chi —nin	Wáyeb	Wáhe
Speak	Chéwa. Pul'sa	Chéwá. Kháng- méltú, † chi—nin	Ché-wa	Nina
Come	Bána	Bána, chi—nin	Thába	Táwa
Go	Áta. Pung'sa	Khára, chi—nin	Khá-da	Kháta

* Up, Udhátngang above Uyatngang one side laterally, on all 4 sides, on level. Down, Uytngang, below, from own place, as water flows.

† To verb and noun; omko, white, eu, om, ninko, not white.

‡ Khangmettu = show.

<i>Wáling.</i>	<i>Yákha.</i>	<i>Chourásya.</i>	<i>Kulung'ya.</i>	<i>Thulung'gya.</i>
Dhéráng. Baḍhe	Pyág ha	Yétikhólse	Waddétwa. Wa- detto	Dhékóng [ko]
Tem. Dem Hagné kagná Múgnék	Ingkhóg ha Irók ha Ikhók ha	Áskwalo Ásijokcho Imsimégná	Déiye. Déi Dátúkwa Khúntúkwa	Hala. Hayu. Ham- Heka. Héknám Mehomka. Mhóp- má. O'hópma
Múgnék Hagnékagna Débá ná Haṅ an. O'. A Máin. Má ang' I, suffix Má yé. Mái Chha	Naktog ha. Ná Náhók Irók há. Irók Ikhi Múna. Imúnna Ni. Nin, infix An, prefix. Yó. Áng	Ámsi mé Ási chokcho Á sé. Ámá Tíme Átti A, prefix Á. Nó Yé	Wántwa. Wadóm- U'dáim. Dáim Dái. Dátúkwa Yé Má [fix I, infix. Ma, pre- Na Só	Ohom [Hé Hésaka. Heka. Hánga. Hamta Misi. Bú Mée Ma, prefix Mé Nung. Bó
Hé Kháú	E Isá	Ké Thámé	Yo A sá	Dé U'hém
Khógná	Ikhi	Emé	Kho	Myo
Kháú Tikwa Dei Ti ikchhú	I sá I. E Hétnámá. Hét ná Ichá	Thámé. Áchú Á má Á chú Ámá yé	Ás. Ásdatukwa Uso. Uí Ásé Uso	Syú Hám Syú. U'hém Hambwa
A sakchhú Cho	Isáchá Cho	Á chú yé Jákátá	Aso. Ás Cho	Syubwa Pé
Dúgno	Ugnú	Túkátá	Dúng'gnu	Dúgná
Im' sa	Ip'sa	Glomtá	Im'sa	Ám'sa
Thing' ta	Chéng' da	Búkátá. Sáistá	Poka	Báka
Iya	Yúttucháya	Réndá réstá	Gésa	Rísá
Khá wa Wáyep	Hába Swák wáya	Khráptá L.há	Khápa Wai wáya	Khrápda Líba
Chéwa	Chékta	Bákstá	Nèna	Jésa
Bána Khára	Ába Khyá	Piká'á Levastá	Bána Kháta	Bíka Dak'sa

English.	Rodony. or Chám-ling.	Róngchhébúng.	Chhingtángya.	Náchheréng.
Stand up	Púkalénda. Ré ta	Púwalónta, chí— nín	Yéba	Répa
Sit down	Yúgna. Hígna	Yúgna, chí—nín	Yúba	Tyúwa
Move, Walk	Póng sa. Lamtya	Lám dúma. Bí ya— chí—nín	Phána	Lámdíma
Run	Wóna	Lwáya. Lóya, chí—nín	Ping'da	Bal'sa
*Give { to me to any	Ídóng. Ídu	Púáng. Chang, D. Nang, P. Pú, chí—nín	Púáng. Pú	Pí a wa. Píyo
*Take { from me from any	Né. Púkji. Púdyu	†Né. Battu. Chu— num [Moa num	Khátta	*Né. Beh yú
Strike	Chái zyu. Chái dyú	Mo u. Moa chu.	Téna	Yop'sú
Kill, dyu? zyu?	Sétyú	Séru. Sera chu. Sera num [—nín	Séna	Sítu
Bring	Baizyu. Baidyu	Bátteki bana, chí	Tháp ta	Béh' yu
Take away	Pugzyu. Púgdyu, take and go	Khátteki khára, take and go, chí —nín	Khátta khára. Khátta lonta. take get up	Khé yu
Lift up, raise	Púku. Sandyu	Thénta. Thenta. chu. Thenta num	Khúra. Thédak	Phéttu
Put down	Gnásyú	Yúng su. Sa chu, D. Sa num, P.	Yúng' su	Yúk' su
Hear	Yényú	Yénu. E'nu. Ena— chu. Ena num	Khém sa	Yéna
Understand	Kámmú. Múí dyu	Mittu, chu. num	P. tta	Chí yu
Tell, relate	Rág'na	Yen mettu. Kháng— músa? Khang— mettu	Chépta	Pú u
Good ‡	Nyo. Kréng ‡	§Núwo. Nuwochi, D. Manuwo, P.	Núno	Náda. Nat. Nat.— khi ‡
Bad	Íse. Íseko	Euwo. Anúninko. Euko. Euttko	Í'no	Ís'da
Cold	Chíso	Kéngko. Keng— mangwa	Rém no	Chhik' da
Hot	Kúrek'wa. Kúreko	Kúko. Ku mangwa	Kú no	Sémí wa
Raw	Mo. Ummo	Wománg. U mang	U máng	Mápe
Ripe	Tupsáko. Mattáko [Wa	Túmawo [D. Ma lem, P	Uthúbái	Dú wák
Sweet	Lam'chho. Walye,	Lémko. Lem chí,	Lém' no	Lém da
Sour	Súre	Sún chakwa	Súntá	Chochárpa
Bitter	Khí ke	Khá kwa. Khako	Khak' no	Khik' da
Handsome	Khan nya. Sang— nya	Kháng núwo, to look at good	Uchunúno	Khan náda, to look at good
Ugly	Kháise, to look at bad	Khán euttko, to look at bad. Khangeuwo	Uchih' no. Uchu— í no	Kháísada, to look at bad

* Gender and number.

† D. Ne khanachi, P. Ne khananin, Bontawa.

‡ Hma gu, D. suffix, P. of Adj. chha hma ohing hma mana, N. eukchha nuwo mana, B. nu nu chí, ma nu, sub.

§ Gen. signs stick to numeral can't attach to Adj. nuwa mana euk chha nuwa chupi euk pop, chha pop, 1, wang pop, 2, wang ka pop, 3, yu longs, bop rounds.

<i>Wáling.</i>	<i>Yákha.</i>	<i>Chouras'ya.</i>	<i>Kulúngy'a.</i>	<i>Thulung'gya.</i>
Yé wa	Púgá	Yámstá	Thórépa	Yép'da
Yúgna Biya	Yúgna Láma	Bákstá Háltá	Túwa Lámdúma	Gafnsa Lámdíya
Lóra	Lúk'ta	Prókátá	Búlśa	Wánda
Púang. Pú	Kapyáng. Piang Pí	Gaká. Góktá	Piyá. Piyú	Gwá áng. Gwáka
Né. Báttu	Kwé. Aktu. Kettu	Né. Paistá	Né. Kháú. Kháyu	Né. Bríya
Mó-u Se'ru	Mók'tu Chénu. Sísu	Túptá Syáttá	Kéru Sétu. Khóksyu	Yalsa Séda
Báttu Kháttu	Ap'tu Khéttu. Yang- khéttu	Phíttá Léttá	Báh' yu Kháyu	Phída Daú da
The'ntu	Khú. Théndu	Róttá	Póka	Phóká. Kwaksá
Yúng' su	Yúk'su	Chóptá	Yúksu	Jíla
Yénu	Khép'su	Thókátá	Yénu	Thyósa
Míttu Khouj su	Míttu. Mettu? Yok'méttu	Bimstá Sokátá	Min'nu Póa	Mim'da Sing'da
Nú. Khupunú. Amwa. I Nóúdhói. Aitpa	Núha Nú nín ha	Dúchó Ádúchó	Nó. Nói. Nóyu	Nyúpa Mányúpa
Waché yang	Chíha	Chisó	Chhike. Chía	Chhákpa
Kúyang Umpáwa. Aa- mang. Súm'sa. Tup'sa Bhang'sa.	Kú ha Núsúmha. Inggrík	Táto Krábó	Hóke Mámtumkhápa. Mamdúpa. Mópé Tumkhápa. Dúpa	Glyóglém Uchákhlí
Lém. Lemya Súnta Khak Khang' nú	Límha Súá. Súha Khíka. Khigha Ichchúnúna	Jijilúchó Júrcho Kháchó Ránochó	Léma Jujur Khíke Gnáli núpa	Jijin Jyúrpa Khépa Jyópa
Khán i	Ichchúgnána	Áránchó	Gnáli ípa	Míjyópa

English.	Rodong, or Chám-ling.	Rúngghénbúng.	Chhingtángya.	Náchheréng.
Straight*	Sójho	Sójho†	Cháng no	Séjho
Crooked	Báng go. Koko dyú pa	Yék tu.† Uku- dak dak	Byángkruk	Báng-go
Black	Makchúma	Mák chakmá	Mákkachúkma	Mokchibpa
White	Páyón ma. Um- payonyon.	Omko. Wóm- yang. Wopi- yangma	Bathrúma	Umlók'pa
Red	Hípakíma	Hálalá mang. Ha- la chakma	Hálachékma	Hálalápa
Green	Hariyo	Hariyo	Chak' la	Hariyo
Long	Kíle	Akí bang. Amyet- pang. Metta.	Keméh' no	Báipa. Répa
Short	Inang kile. Pá- kíle	Adúng-pang. Dúng-ta	Báun no	Yétebaipá. Chi- chhábaipa
Tall } man	Kile. Run'de.	Kiyang. Kong- yang. Kwangta	Kéno	Bháipá. Repa
Short }	Inang kile. Pa kile	Simta. Simyang	Unno	Yéitérépa. Yete- bhaipa
Small	Inangko	Uchúk páng	Míkhá	Ámsikholchó
Great	Kó. Mahipmá Mahippa	Utók pang. Utwá- pang	Thékhá	Úm dheppa. Yé- tikholchó
Spherical, Round	Búplúngmá	Boptitiwo. Bopi- riri. Hitiri	Kalabok'bo	Umkoldu. Púpúl- pa
Circular, Square	Plangpáchimá	La ákúná, 4 corner	Cháraupátyá	Phéphé ya
Flat, depressed, compressed	Phlémpá	Phemdag wa. Pheb- da' wa. Pheb- dapma	Phémpédépmá	Phrémprem ya
Level, as a plain	lém má	Asémtontu. A-	Úsémtóndokto	Úmtélmá
Unlevel, uneven	Lété	† Léyangko. Tok- pang. Chhú- yangko. Chhuwo	Úsámtánó	Úmdhép pá Lidda
Fat		Yomyangko. Rop- yangko	Róng si	Ram dá
Thin	Pálété. Simámýó	Hóttáng	Ú hottáng	Haya
Weariness	Hó sá	Wáit má. Wámit- má	Wáik má	Wámi má
Thirst	Wáimá			
Hunger	Sáká	Sá á. Súng sá wá	Sangsáwá	Saká á

* Gender and number and crude.

† After noun or before.

‡ Utokpang or tokpang, former.

<i>Wáling.</i>	<i>Yákha.</i>	<i>Chouras'ya.</i>	<i>Kulúng'ya.</i>	<i>Thulung'ya.</i>
Séjho Bángo	Sójho. Yégékna. Yek. yang	Sojho Uigúmcho	Twáipa Mantwáipa	Jóngpa Mijon'gpa
Mákhúma. Mak- chakchak	Mákhúrúna	Khúchyámo	Gúgrúpa	Kékéma
Bóthruma. Wom- pichichi	Phúna	Búbjoma	Wómlopá	Búbúm
Hárchhókma. Ha- lachakchak	Phána	Lakachíma	Hálalápa	Lálám
Chak'la	Phína	Sisijókcho. Sisi- joma	Gigípa	Gigim
Badhemet. Rhiñbo	Kéna	Hik'bo. Yotiliho	Wadbháipa	Dhyúpa
Achimét	Lúklúk na	Ahikbó. Amsihi- cho	Chibháipa	Dókhóndhyúpa
Kíyang Dúiyáng	Kéná Lúklúkna	Róbó. Rocho. Aróchó. Aro bo	Wadréppa Chireppa	Yépa Dókhón-yé pa
Achókpa Atók'pa	Mih' na Mákna	Yokka Khol bo	Chisma Dhéppa	Kíchem Dókpu
Kalabókbók	Káklitikara. Púk- púkna	Khitiriri. Dolo	Júmjúmpa. Púl- púpa	Púpúlma
Layá khúktáng Phimpichichi	Lichína yúsúk Phékphekna	Charkuúé Piém plím mé	Lih khónglá Phemphémpa	Khikér-ma Plém plém má
Tómtú	Idém má.	Koyogná	Tél má	Dhép dé
Chitpo. Badhépo Léb yang	Yémuúbá	Khól bó	Léipá	Sénipá
Róng yang. Achit- pó	Háchigókuá	Yokká	Gamsipá	Jerpá
U hottáng Wáik má	Yáksyáugná Wáitmáng	Bál mé Dak khó	Gúmó Wáumá	Griúm dá Kódá
Sáang sa wá	Sák	Krémkhó	Sáká	Krúim

Continuation of the Comparative Vocabulary of the several dialects of the Kiránti language. By B. H. HODGSON,
Esq., B. C. S.

English.	Báhinggá	Lóhóróng.	Lámúichhong.	Báldáti.	Sáng páng	Dúmi.	Kháling	Dúngmáiti.
Air	Jú	Hiwá há Higwá. phak	Him-má	Húwápa Húwá-ma	Him-má. Heu	Húh'ú. Hu'-u	Jhúng	Heuk, Himma
Amaranth	Gó-saráni	Mang gará bújá	Máng-rábúja	Mang-gar	Chípanám	Lúng-kúpá	Lúng kúpá	Chhéná
Ant	Gága chimmo	Pong-khorók	Mangza Ya'-Khrépá	Yá khlépa	Chípanap Chhámpahálú	Chúiká-répú	Grákmó	Chig-yáng
Arm	Gú	Yángkhrépa	Póng Khorok	Húk. Huh'	Háh	Khúr or Khur-	Khar	Chhú. Chhu
Arrow	Blá	Phé. Thúklá	Thúk-la. Phet Phel'	Thúklá	Sébi	Námú-ú. No	Séimó	Pé
Barley	Chó'-ja	Nóhé	Sacháma*	Chéhláma	Chhóng-klúá	mo wo		Chhóng
Bamboo	Páám large	U'wa	Sak'pha. Sak- phaitangli	Bapho	Baphu	Chóphu		
Bird-kind	Chik'ba	Sóng-wá	Nówa	Chhóng-wa	Chhón-wá	Sal-po	Sal-po	Chhong-wát
Bird male	A'po chik'ba	U'm'pa Sóngwá	Nówá impá	O'pa chhong'-wa	U'mpa chhón-wá	U'pá. U'pyap	U'páp. Salpó	U'mhá
Bird female	A'mo chik'ba	or Umprupa	Im'pa nówa	Om'ma chong-wá	Ummá chhón-wá	salpú	U'mam Salpó	chhong-wá
Bitch	A'mo khlépha	or U'mmruwa S	Nówá imma	Om'ma kóchúma	U'mma ha-aga	U'mú U'myám	U'mam Salpó	Chhong-wá
Blood	Húsi	Ummruwa	Im'ma Nówa	Om'ma kóchúma	U'mma hoga	U'mú U'myani	U'mám Khlé.	U'mná kúti-
Boar	Apo-po	Hári	Háli	[wa Héllu-wa. Héll- Hí	U'mma hoga	khléh	há	Hí
Boat	Bhat Dúnga	U'mpá hág'	Impa óphak	Búcha (gelt)	Lámi bháť	Hí	Hí	Umbhá pák
Boiled rice	or Mómara	Umprupa bak'	Impa phak	Opa bak	U'm'pa bhá	Téichyo. Tíllá	Tél	
Bone, see horn	Risé Ri sye	Dúng'-ga	Dúng-gá	Dúng-gá	Bakhon	Bákhonú. No	Pókham	Dúnga
Boy	Áta wáisá bé- háchá. Tá-wa	Chám	Chámá	Chám	Ko	Jyá. Já	Já	Kvak. Koak
	wáis-a táwa	Syákówa fresh	Rúk-wa	Šátuprú. Sa-tú- p-ru	Tum'bu-rup.	Salú. Só ló	Solo	Súr-wá
Buffalo-kind	Mésé	Wátháppapasa	Yém'-bachhá	Phí'-chhá Wa- thakpachhá	Sá túmburú	Pi'-dam. Las-	Chwe-chwe	Sá-rú-wá
		Wadhampa	Sáng-wa	Man child	Wáchéchhiachhá	héchyo	Las-báchwe	Mir'chhachhá
		Sán wa		Mési	Langchúhú	Més	Més	Sang-wá

Buffaloe male	Apo mészé	Umpá Sánwá Umprupa S.	Impá sáug-wá	O'pá sang-wá	Umpá mési	U'pú, U'pýáp més am més	U'páp més	U'mbhá song- wá
Buffalofemale	Ámo mészé	U'mmá sánwá Umruma S.	Immá sáug-wá	O'mmá sang-wá	U'mmá mési	U'mú, U'my- am més	U'mám més	U'mmhósbá, U'mbha pit
Bull	Apo bing Bing	Umpá pí Umprupa pi	Impá opit' Im pa pit	O'pa pih'	U'mpa pih'	Bhai, U'pubí	U'chorpobhai	
Bow	Lí	Si gi	Rídaug	Bíchhi	Bhí chhi			
Calif-kind	Bingáta, Bin- gátamiátá	Pepusá	Pit' íchhá	Pil'-pachhá	Pich-chhá			
Calif male	Bing, ápoátá- wá, Bing	U'prupa Umpá pípasa	Im'pá opit-ichhá	O'pá pih'-páchhá	Umpá pích-chhá	Bípoáchú Gyapio-úchyó	Gaikámuchésa	U'm'chhapit Pit' um'chhá
Calif female	Bing amoátá- mi, Bing	Umruma U'mmá pípasa	Im'ma opit- ichhá	O'mmá pih'- pachhá	U'mmá pich-chhá	Gyapoi- chyoyumám	Gaipouápú- chésa	U'mbláchha- pit
Cat-kind	Bir'ma	Pi' masa	Múnuná	Mini-má	Mánimá	Bir'má, Máni	Birme	Mánimá
Cat male	Ápo bir'ma	Umprupa	Impá-omúnuná	O'pá minimá	Umpá mánimá	U'pu máni, U- pýáp bir'má	U'páp bir'me	U'mbhá máni- má
Cat female	Ámo bir'ma	Umpruma, My- ou ma, U'mmá	Immá-omúnuná	O'mmá minimá	U'mmá mánimá chí, Pl. PS,	U'mú Múnt U'myám bir'má	U'mám bir'me	U'mmá mani- ná
Child-kind|| Dual plural	Támitáwa	Písa chí, Pas-a	Chhá	Pí-chhá	Chhá-chhe chhá	Chyochyó	U'chyé	Chháche
A-ta his	Bébacha	(chí Pl.)	Chhá Íchha	Pa-chha				
Wa ta my	Bakéchám							
Cow	Ámo bing	Pik, Pí' úmma	Pih'	Pih',	U'mma pí	Gyai, Bí	Gai	U'mmá pit
Cock	Apo ba Sori-wába Sori wá	Umruma pi' Wápa, Umprú- pa wá	Imma-o-pih' Impa-wá Wá im'pa	Pih', pih' Wápá	Wápá	Koklup U'pú-phú	Koklap	U'mblá-wá

* Já vel chá generic sign, see grain.

† No = Chinese Nyou, and Sá vel Chá (whence song, chon, chong and chik) are really synonyms of wá vel bá vel pá, and = bird. But the term when used alone is now commonly assigned to the bird of birds, the invaluable domestic fowl. Chinese t-seo-k = bird has the sa root: and k suffix is precisely = the Bahing k and the Lohorong, Balali and Dangmali ng. The t prefix has endless parallels in Sifan, Himalaya and Gyarung.

‡ Búcha, Lámi = gelt male.

§ Sa Sí Séthe generic sign, see bone and horn.

|| Tá = child, Ta wa boy, Ta mi girl, wa ta my, i-ta thy, á ta his, any one's, filius istius.

	Gná sa	Gná	Gnása	Gná	Gná	Gno	Gno	Gná
Fish	Sá gen. sign	Sá	Sá	Syá				Gná
Flesh	Búng	Phúng	Bung-wa	Bún-wa	Púnmá	Púngmá	Púng	Púng
Fowl kind	Wá	Wá	Wá	Wá	Phú	Pho	Wá	
Foot	Lag = leg	Temnaláng	Lák phékma	Lán pláma	Syáb. Yú	Syál	Láng	Láng
Fruit	Láng phokma	Ysa. Sing ísa	Omchási	Chási	Bopsás	Phám-sas.	Umsíwa	Umsíwa
	Sing chási. Cha-si. Si. Sin. comp.							
Girl	Mimmíninavasá	Mécheháchá	Píchehamímá-ehhá	Mímacháchá	Mésbécho.	Mésemchoye	Mechachá	Mechachá
	chabébaclia Masa				Mis-chum-chú			
Grain	Cha. Bujá	Cháma. Búja	Cháma	Cháma	Jyá	Já. Dyu vel tyu?	Chámcha	Cháma
		(na fóm pas- [sim])					Cháma	Cháma
Goat kind	Míthuba (há last sign, of male)	Méndi	Míthibá	Chháan'-gara	Grot. Chan'-gur	Grodyú	Chhágar	Chhágar

* We have here another sample of the generic sign. See note at the word Millet. Wá vel Bá vel Pó is the class sign for all birds and the specific name for crow precedes it, precisely as in Chinese, wherein moreover the specific name (aa) is identical with the Sangpang name. Thus tseok = bird and aa-tseok = crow. So also kai = fowl, whence Shan-kai, a pheasant. So also Shu = tree (our Dumi word, less the double prefix) whence Fung shu, a Maple, and Poutei shu, a vine. In like manner kai = fowl is added to the specific names for egg, whence kai-tan vel kai-lun: and observe that here the two words, being treated as a compound like our fowl's egg, the genitive goes first minus the mark of case, though kai be in fact as much a generic sign in this instance as in that of Shan-kai = pheasant; and in fact the generic sign may be prefixed or suffixed, and this whether it stand alone or be blended with the numeral. Thus Shan = mountain. Myung, a proper name; whence Shan Myung. So yat ko yun, or yun yat ko = a man precisely as in Newari we say Chha hma manu, or, Manu chha hma. In all these respects Chinese agrees entirely with our tongues.

† Ba Pha Wá vel We' of Lohorong and Báálá is the customary generic sign derived from the word for fowl. See Notes at Bird and at Millet. In Dumi and Dungmali the U' vel Un prefix is not the same, but the ordinary articular prefix, as in U-pa, U-ma = father and mother. This prefix, and its equivalents ka and ta are almost inseparable in Khasia and scarcely less common in Gyarung. In the Kiranti tongues the ka and ta prefixes, so common elsewhere, are hardly found, and ú, having a sort of relational sense, has not been generalized into a sheer article. So in Khasia the Ka and U, el-ewhere generalized, have taken a partitive sense = hic et hæc. It will be shown elsewhere that these special uses do not militate against the essential generality of the particles in question, both as to origin and function. Thus U-pa, U-ma, vel O-pa, O-ma of these tongues are demonstrably = wo-po, wo-mo of Gyarung which again has the synonymous forms ta-pe, ta-me = ka-pe ka-me of Khasia and Ta ga-pa-b, = father of Tamil whose ta yu again = mother is pure Lepcha as is its alternative form a-yu. Ta-yu vel A-yu, a mother or wife in Tamil and Lepcha, from the yu root for man, yu-u in Chinese and You-k in Burmese. Just so from the Ri root we have ta-g-ri in Lepcha and Ta-n-d-rí in Telugu (g-ri in Bodo and Kóch) for father, man. Ta-ri, ga-ri, ta-ga-rí = Ta-pa', ga-pá, Ta-ga-pá'. G soft k, as d soft t.

English.	Báhingyá.	Lohóróng.	Lámbeichhóng.	Batali.	Sánpúng	Lúmi.	Khaling.	Dúngmáli.
Goat male	Ápo songgara	Úmpa mithubá Umprupa	Im'pá oméndi	Úpa mithubá, ^{bn} a last sign like u k ape	Úmpá gará	Úpú. Úpyáp grot	Úpáp grodyú	Úmbhá chhá- gar
Goat female	Ámo songgará	Úmma Mithubá. Ummruma	Im'má oméndi	Úmma mithubá	Úmmá chháng- gará	Úmú. Úmyám grot	Úmám grodyú	Úmmá chhá- gar
Hair	Chám. Súng of head all	Tagná'. Mil' of head all and feather	Mung. Tang- phúkwa (taug = head)	Tagná. Chámi. Múng	Úmú-wa. Támu- sám (ta = head)	Dosúm. Usom head	Umarsam. Dosamúsam	Mú-a
Hand	Gúblem* arms flat	Húil'-phekma arms flat	Temma-múk	Ilúphek'-ma	Huh'-pháma	Khar	Phulemkhar	Chhúk
Head	Piya	Tákhrok'. Ning- taug wa. Um- nruma	Táng	Tákh-lo	Tákhúlo	Dhong. Dakh- lok	U-dhong	Táng. Umtáng
Hen	Bá. Ámobá	Wámrup'ma. Wama	Wá imma. Im- ma wa. Wamá	Wámá. Wá-oma	Wámá. Umma- wama	Phyám. Phá- mu. Umuphú	Uphám	Úmmá-wá
Hog-kind	Po	Bá'. Bak. Bag' Deer's horn kis'	Phák	Bál'	Bhá	Po. Pwo	Po	Pák. Pa
Horn see bone	G-ro-ng Grong	Tang. Tang sign	Singa. Sá gen.	Sátang†	Fán. Umtán	Grong. Gro	Ughrong	Khúkútáng.
Horse-kind	Ghoda. Apo amo	E'n. Umprupa. Ghoda	Ghoda	Yen. Eún	Pa. Phuŷ yempa	Ghoda	Ghora	Ghoda
House	Khim	Khim	Khim	Khim	Khim	Kám. Kim	Kám	Khim
Husband	Wán-cha	Nupa see wife	Yemba	Om dap'mi	Dhábmi. Um- dhabmi	Da = ta root Álumbo. Dúmbo ta- wo ta mi	Da = ta root Álumbo. Dúmbo ta- wo ta mi	Pádúm
Iron	Syál	Chyak'-chí	Chyak'chí	Pháám	Sel. Syel	Sel	Caret	Caret
Kid-kind	Songara-atá- miata†	Mithubapasá	Mendi-ichhá	Mithubami-up- chá. Mithi- bampaccha	Chháng-gara- chhá	Grot-pouchyo esá	Grot pouchy- esá	Chhágarchá
Kid male	(Ápo) songa- ra-atáwa	Umprupa. Um- pa mithubá- pasá	Impá omendi- chá	Úpa mithubámi- upebhá	Úmpa chháng- garachhá	Úpú Úpyap grot-pouchyo	Grot poupáp- úchye	Úmbhá chan- garchá
Kid female	(Ámo) songá- rá atami	Ummruma. Um- má mithubá- pasá	Immá omendi- chá	Úmá mithubámi- upchá	Úmma chháng- garachhá	Úmú Úmyám grot-pouchyo	Grotro umám- úchye	Úmmá chan- garchá

	Ehedá mтата	atá- Bhedapasá tree	Bh- dá ichhá	Bheda pachha. Bhedti upchha	Nap'chu chha	bema- Phepsia Bhendti pou- chyó [pho	Diúmo- úechy Caret
Lamb	Sopho sá pha Hwa	Singba', Bak' Nám-woge. Nánde	Láphák Kháte yú	§Singbák. Nám-oh'wa	Bák Sábá Khásema	Sapam. U'nel	Sum-pha Khou, Sam
Leg	Khohi	Láng	Láng	Láng	Lán	Syál	Láng
Maize	Grele womo	Mákai	Mákai	Mákai	Múlung-bap	Bápsás	Mákai
Man-kind	Mári. Dual	Mina. Yápmi.	Mán' mi.	Mína chi	D. no	Hash	Mína
	Muri daa si.	Yápmichi	mi chi	Pl.			
Man male	Plural Muri	and P.					
	Wáisa || [daa	Wáthiappa. Wa- thangpa	Pá. Páchhi	Wathakpa. Wá- tháppa	Wáchchhá	Las'ba	Mírchha. Pá
Mare	Ámo Ghođa	U'mná ghođaen.	Immá-o-ghođa	O'ma yeu. Oma	Phún yemmá. U'mná ghođa	U'mám ghora	U'mná ghođa
	[gani]	Ummruma		eun			
Millet (kan- Bására)	Piya	Piya	Peya	Phesá	Bú-o. Bu-hu	Bú-o	Phesá
Millet (kodo)	Chárjá	Pánke	Sámbo	Kháwá	Láng-chá	Lájá	Sambichá
Monkey-kind	More. Mooryo	Púbáng	Kubáng	Pubáng	Popán	Nús	Násá
Monkey male	Apo more	Um- prupa. Um- pa pubáng	Um- lupa o kubáng	Úpa pubáng	Úpa popán	Úpáp nús	U'mbhá nasa
Monkey f.	Ámo more	Ummruma.	Immá o kubáng	U'mma pubáng	U'mma popán	U'mam nús	U'mná nasa
Moon	Lá	U'mná pubáng	Láqí-ba	Lá	Lá	Lyá	[dipma Ládima. Lá-
Mother	Mo.*	Má. Ma. Um- ma	Immá. Má	Má. U-ma	Má. Umma	Mám. U'mám.	Má. U'ma
Mountain	Serte. Kongkú	Sani. Kongku	Sáng-gú	Yák-phú	Bhúri	Caret	U'mma
Mouth	Syeu	Yá	Yá-si	Yá	Gno	Kwom. Ko-m	Twó

* Blem and phek, as ad doubled and ma suffix not always.

† Sá generic mark, see flesh.

‡ A ta mas atami fem. both == our kids or kid kind, apo == ata repeated in male.

§ Sing generic mark, see wood.

|| Wai-sa answers mi-ng-cha and swala-cha-mí, sachá root.

¶ The sá final of this series, as well as the chá vel já of the next series of words is the generic sign for all grains. It will presently be shown, in detail, that this fundamental characteristic of Tartaric modes of speech is common (like most others equally normal and essential) to Chinese with all the neighbouring languages of Tibet, Himalaya, Indo-China and the islands. The word "egg" presents another sample and the word "plaintain" yet another, wa == fowl, and sí == fruit being the respective generic signs.

* Má my mother, Mo any mother so a pa, apo. Last == Hagu upa and Sontal apú a-ma my, i-mo thy, a-mo his, ungma, amma, umma his.

English.	Báhinggyá.	Lóhóróng.	Lám-bichhóng.	Báálá.	Sángpáng.	Dúmi.	Khálíng.	Dúngmáti.
Musquito	Scupyel. Si-pyel	Bhúsua K.	Tong-geng-wa	Khasuk'ma. Lamkhútia	Tokh-lán. Ba-hauna	Sapal	Sapal	Kong kou'gma
Name	Ning	Ning	Ning	Nang	Nan	Nang	Nang	Nang
Night	Tyúgnáchi. Tun'ga chí	Sen, compare san ap Lepcha	Iseubá. Semba	Setta	Sepá. Umsepá	Useyám	Useyám	Umkhákhú. Khákhú
Oil	Gyá-wa	Kewa	Kiya	Ah'wá	Khil'am	Khi-lem	Khilam	Ah'wá
Old man	Guá-wa, so ta wá, ta mi and wat-sa and pa-sa	Thap'pa	Páhuba. Hú root sex re-peated	Thap-pá	Pásang. ung	Páchhá	Páchhá	Táppá
Old woman	Guá-mi	Thap'má	Má húma	Thap-má	Másang. Masy-ung. Masy-ung ma	Máchhá	Máchhá	Táp-má
Ox-kind	Bing	Pí	Pih'. Pit	Pih'	Pí	Bí	Bhai	Pit
Paddy	Bura	Cham	Chá-yák	Chámang	Chá	Ryá	Ré	Kará
Plantain	Grámuchí	Chang-mak' si added or no	Guáklá-bu	Guák' lási	Guáksí	Legnásí	Legnásí	Guáksí*
Ram	Xpo bhedá	Úmpa bhedá	Im'pa ó bhedá. Impa bhedá	O'pa bhedá. Bhedá pa	Namchubepá. Úmpá nap. chu-bema	Úpyáp bhedá	Úpáp didimo	Caret
Rice or chaul	Seri	Sí-a	Chásák	Síya	Síra	Syor. Syar	Bé-ser	[Chasra
River	Gúlo = Kho-ta Dihong of Asam	Yú wa, Ilong'ma, Dihongma	Wáya	IHong'-ma	Hokoma. Hong-koma	Rú	Yó. Ká-wá	Chásrák. Hong-ma
Road	Lám	Lám. Lam-phú	Lámbo	Lam	Lam	Lám-daú	Lám-dó	Lám
Salt	Yúk'si.	Yúm. [sáwa	Yúm	Yúm	Rúm	Ram	Ram	Yúm
Shade, shadow	Bála	Nami	dungwa	Bhedá	[Nap'chu	Bhedá	Bhedá	Caret
Sheep-kind	Bhedá	Bhedá	Bhedá	Bhedá	Napchúbe. Sáhok'-wat	Bhedá	Didimo	Hok-wa, Um-hokwa. Sa-hokwa
Skin	Kok'si. Kok-syu	Sing hok' tree skin = bark	Sáhok'-wa flesh	Sá-ho'		Sáká	Sáká	hokwa. Sa-hokwa
		Sáhok'† flesh cover						

Sky	Dwá mún	Námtrungma	Atto. † cbbiri	Nám-Nám	Nínámobi. Nám'chho, Nánu	Nám-tú	Dhám	Nám
S-nake	Búsá	Pú-se. Pusema	Pú	Pú	Pú	Bhéi	Bhéi	Púchháp
Soil	Wáleko. Khápi	Bab'kháma. Ba- kha	§Khámliángám- ba. Kham	Bab'-kha	Caret	Pok	Caret	Wál-khá
Son = child ||	Tá-wa	Wátháp pa pasá. Wathappa pasá	Yembachhá male child	Wáthapchá. Wáthakpachh	Wáchchbáchhá	Lasbécho	Tárápáche	Mireháchhá
Star	Só-rú	Sáuge. Sáug- genmá	Chokchong-gi	Súng-emma	Sáug-geun	Song-ger	Song-gar	Sáug-genmá
Stallion	Ápo ghuča	Umprupa én. Umpá	Impá ó ghođá	O'pá yen	Umpa phun yempa. Phún- Lung [yempá	U'páp ghođá	U'páp ghorá	U'mbhá ghođá
Stone	Lúng	Lúng kong-wa. Lingkáwá	Lúng. Lúngo. Lung-ok'wa	Lú'ko'wa	Lúng	Lúng	Lúng	Lúng-tá
Sow	Khomi, when old. Amopó	Ummá bág. Ummruma bak	Imná ó-phág. Phak' imma	Oma bak'. Bak' mi óma	Khon'-ma. Um- na bha	Khóm	Kbóm	Ummá pak
Sun. Sunshine	Nám	Nám	Nám	Nám	Lonpá	Nám	Nám	Námchhon'g- wá sky bird*
Tiger	Gúpsá	Kíba	Kíba	Keuba	Kípa	Nyor	Nyor	Kíbhá
Tooth	Khleú	Kéng	Kéng	Kéng	Káp	Guilo. Ang'lo	Gnalu	Kang
Tree	Sing. Dhyáksi	Sin'g táng-dák. Sim mak	Sin'g-tángli. Sing-tau'ghí.	Sin'tenda	Tup-sáng.	Topshú	Dhyáksá	San'g-pu
Plant	Ápum	Fangda	Tangli†	Tenda = vegetal.	Um-po †	Ság	Gilokváí	Limkhanchok- khan
Vegetables, [green:	Caret	Khen	Sing phá ó lúng- pháo	Phikben	Khá-h'-yú	Ság	Gilokváí	
Roots	Caret	Nam khi	Caret	Caret	Khíyá			
Village	Dyal	[pu Gáu wá	Ten	Ten	Té	Dél	Dél	Tén
Water	Pwá-ku.	Bwá-Yo-wá	Chú-wá. Wét	Kúng-wá	Wá. Kán-wá	Kú	Kú	Cháh'-wá
Wife	Míng	Nú-má	Mechelhá	Núma	Yú	U'méi. Méi	U'may	Máúnm

* Sí = fruit.

† Atto = above and sky.

‡ My son, wa ta; thy son, ú ta; his son, á ta.

|| Nam lonta sun rose, nam tiya sun set.

+ Tangli = vegetalia = ma Newar. O-k = wai-po. Its seed wai-si, Po trees. Sí fruits, Khi roots, Syapa = potatoes, syapa khi potato root

kundul syapa khi-m-po = potato plant, tangli = vegetalia; Newari má. Sing itangli wood yielding plant, phung itangli flower ditto. Raka itangli grass, isa tangli fruit ditto. Si-ma, Swá-ma, Ghai-ma Newari. Apum Babiug, Sing apum, Phung apum, Sichi apum.

+ Sa generic sign, see flesh; lok skin, sing lok bark, sa = flesh, see other paper.
§ First is soil as it lies = Newari ban. Second a little separated.

Ta and tawa = son, ta mi = daughter.

English.	Báhngyá.	Lóhóróng.	Lámchéhóng.	Báálí.	Sángpáng.	Dáni.	Kháling.	Dúngmái.
Wheat	Chojá	U á, Chhóng	Má Máchhi	Chíeháma	D-un-cher	Docher	Docher*	Chhóng
Woman	Min-ehá	Menúnmá	Má Máchhi	Memchhá	Míma-chhá	Mes-bé	Mes-pá	Má
Wood	Sing [kokti]	Sing [Khibre]	Sing	Sing	Sang	Sang	Sang	Sang
Yam	Rébe, Swo	Námkhe, Sú,	Nángkhi	Khú	Khi	Ki	Sas-ros	Sakhi
Young man	Sevalachá	Wenchá	Wángchabáng	Wéh'-chhá	Sanlan	Sálachyo	Sálachye	Wánehhá
Young woman	Swá-lamí	Láng-mé	Kám-tum-mé	Lángua-mé	San-lan-me	Sála me	Sáláme	Mechhábang
I	Gó	Kágná, Ká	Kágná, Ká	Kágná, Ká	Kágná	Ung, Ang-gnu	Ung	Ang'-ka, Ing'
Thou	Ga	Hánc, Aná	Khánc	Aná	Aná	In, Anu	In	Hána [ká
Thee	Na	Hana	Sunwar ditto	Aná	Aná			[ká
He, She, It	Harem, Igo-Mogo	Mo-nu, Mi Mo	Yon, Mo, Kho	Yon, Mo, Kho	Moko, Meko	Man, Yá-kám, Momi	Tam, Mam, Yákám	Múgo
Himself	O-ú	Mo, Mose	below, above	Mo-ó				
We dual inclusive	Gosí	Káchí	Káncihí	Káchí	Káchí	I'chí	Inchi	Anchákáche
We, dual exclusive	Gosúkú	Káclúka	Káncbháguá	Káchúka, Ka-chiga	Káchúka	O'chú	O'chá, Anchú	In'kachága
Ye, dual	Gasi	Hánáchí Anachi, Hanchin-	Khánachhí	Anáchí	Anáchí	Yechí	Yechi, Anchi	Hánache
They dual	Harem-dáa sí	Mácháchi, Mogo	Yona chhi, Mochi, Mochi	Mochi-hippáng, Mochi-hippáng	Mókóchi, Mochi-hippáng	O'msa	O'msa	Mu, Makha-che, Mo-ko chi
We plural inclusive	Go-í	Káni	Káni	Ykin	Káyí, Kaye	Iki, Inki	Ik	Ankát, Inkan
We plural exclusive	Gokú	Káung-ka [Kang-ná]	Káni-gná	Ykká	Káni, Káyíká	O'gne, Angkú	O'k	Inkán-ga
Ye plural	Gáni	Hanina, Anuá	Khánáni	Anin	Anáni	Anni	Yen	Hánánin
They plural	Harem-daa	Míhánc, Míhánc	Oukha, Aokhá, Yokhá, Tokhu	Khochi, Mochi	Mekoni, Mekochi	Yákám hánc, Mam hánc	Am ham	Mú kha, Makhá

English.	Báhing-gyá.	Lóhórong.	Lám-bich-hóng.	Bátláti.	Sáag-páng.	Díemi.	Kháling.	Dángmáti.
Your, plural	I'ni	Amni. Hánam Haninam	Kháni	Anim. Aninim	Amú	Anni	Yén	Amga
Your's plural	Ditto I'nike	Hannam-mi. Háinámí	Khámanikhá	Anim-mi	Amúmi	Anuipo	Yépo	Kán-bi
N. B. — D. and Pl. mixed in L. Bon. Ba- lali, &c.								
Their, plural	Harendaake. Ani	Um chi. Miha- chim. Igachim	Aokhá	Mochim. Kho- chim	Me-ko-chim	Mambám	Yákám. U	Magum ga. Makhá-um- cha Makha-bi
Theirs, plural	Ditto	Umchimi.	Aokhákhá	Mochim-mi. Khochimmi	Meko-chimmi	Manbámbo	Yákámbo	
One, generic signs S. D. P.	Kong. Kwong unchanged all	Yekko, hic hoc hoc, things and animals	Thi* n. Thi bang men only.	Ik'kút unchang- ed	Itta n. 2 pang	Mambámbo Táu. Tá-wa ta Burmese	Tau. Tá-wo ta Burmese Thi Lam Sakpo	Ak'po m. po = pang bang
Two	Niksi	Hieh'chi, n. Hip- pang, m. and f.	Hieh'chi. Hip- pang	Hieh'che	Hieh'chi. Hisa- Sak'pu			Híchi
Three	Sám	Sum-chi, n. Sumpang, m. and f.	Súm'chi. Sum- bang	Súng'-che	Súm'chi. Sum- ka la pang	Súk'pu	Súkpo	Sum'chi
Four	Lé	Láchi. Ríchi.	20 iphattu kari. ir = 2 in com- position í = our	Líji	Lákkabo. La- ka la pang	Bháyá	Bhát	Líchi. Ríchi
Five	Gno	Li-bang Gnáchi. Gna- bang	hi and pattu	Gnáji	Gnákkabo. Gna- ka la pang	Bhúong.	Bhong	Gná- chi
Six	Rúkká	Túk'chi. Tup- pang	neuter of our pang. In both	Túk'chi	Túkkábo. Tu ka la-pang	Rá wong = pong m.	Ró	Túk'- chi
Seven	Chan ni	Nú- chi. Nu- vang	9 and 10 con- fus ed om-bhat-	Núji	Núkkabo. Nu- k kala pang	Ré	Tár	
Eight	Yá	Yé- chi. Ye-pang	tu 9 K. t-om- battu 90, nat-	Yéchi	Rekabo. Re- kala pang	Rí	Rín	

English.	Báhngyá.	Lóhóróng.	Lámitchhóng.	Báláli.	Sángpáng.	Dúáni.	Kháling.	Dúngmáli.
On, upon	Tóre. Taure	Wettú. Songpi. Sokbe. Langbe Khukmemu.	Femú	Chápittú	Chhopi	Cho-tu. Tyú. Teyo	Tí	Chokpi. Chokya
Under, be- neath	Háyula. Pu- mai	Hongpikmu	Hálik	Hogno	Otolo. Wotolo	Tholo	Knagná	Ighári
Now	Yokhoná, ye this khoná time.	Hog'nok' Ho- nok. Igorok- loonok'		Múdokio	Khotolo. Kholo	Melo	Mebelo	Ughári
When, jab	Gnána	Anam	Úndena					
Then, tab	*Mekkhona	†Mokklona. Wa- nok. Morok' lona'k						
When?	Gyána	Anám. Hánám.	Hembína	Iládemlo	Hallo	Hélo	Hebelo	Khinám
To-day	Ana	Ayu	Hálok	Isin	Yése	Auyol	Anyalo	A-i
To-morrow	that moon?	Weng-dá	Wáring	Selmá	Sciámá	Dis'yá	Dis-á	Ilámá-yóung
Yesterday	night day?	á-ser that night		Yé-má	A-thépá	Amseski	Amsike	A-sé
	Sanam'ti that day	A-sei. Aseu. A-sye this in	A'sen					
Here	Yákáre. E'ke. Yeke	Igobe. Igiyú. Kiyú. Igi	Nábe. Nate	Kobi. Koyú	Nopyá. Nopi	Tébi	Tábi. Tábigná	Ibi. Yák
There	Nekare. Mó ke. Hare	Miyú. Mobe Hákayu, that in Hángbe. Hámpe	Yó	Mobi. Moyú	Meni. Mopyá	Yákámbi	Yakámbi	Hayéva. Mú- hyák
Where?	G'ála		Hetne	Ilápábi. Ilápáng	Ilá-pi	Khebi	Khábi	Khábi. Kbí- biyá
Above	[on top] A jju di. Hát'yu.	Songpittú. Mít- tu. Mito	Hemdu. Tó	Múttú	Miváni	Tukála	Túká	Haté'dá
Below,	[on bottom] Apiye di	Háyú † Apum di	Ikhuák-bé-Mó	Múll'-mú	Mú-yúni	Yúkálá	Yúká	Ungkhok-mo
on middle	its bottom in							
Between	A'yo. Aleu-da	Lúmbe. Lúmpi	Ilúm-bé	Májhábi. Lub' pi	Ammrápi	Májhábi	O'lipplíbi	U'má. Um- tábi
Without, out. [outside]	its out A-to-lá	Song-bé. Ung-phú	Ayó	Pákha yú	Amkonpó	Ghobai. Ghoyo	Pátel	Kúbú-yá

English.	Báhngyá,	Lóhóróng.	Lám-bichhong.	Bátlá	Sáungpáng	Dámi.	Kháling	Dúngmáí.
Or	Ki. Caret	Dú. Dó	X		Lé	Yé	Yé	Hé
This, Dual Pl.	Yam. Yem	Igo.	Ná. Nárok	Ko-ó	Noko. Nokog-ná	Tem. Temgna. Tami	Tomná	Igo
That	Myám. Mem Harem	*Mo	Yoná. Yonarok. Ako	Mo-ó	Moko. Mokog-ná	Momi. Yá-kám. Yá-kamgná	Mámgná	Mú-go
Who or which, relative	Syú. Seú, interrogative	Caret	Sé-ong	Asá. Asálo	Asá	Syú	Khám	Khigo. Ság
Who or which, correl.	Mém = that	Caret	U'ndok	Khosá. Khosálo	Khogná	Mom	Há-go	Há-go
Who or which? interrogative	Syú. Seú	Asá	Sé-ong	Asálo. Asá	Asá. Asále	Syúgo. Syú	Khám	Ság. Khigo
What?	Mara	Imáng	Thiya	U'kha	Yen	Mimgna	Mang ga	Tigo
Any thing	Máráye	Imáng-sáng	Thichhá	U'k-háng	Yon sáng	Mang-yó	Máng-yó	Tichhang
Any body	Syúye	Asá-sáng causal	Sichhá	Asáne	Asá sáng	Syúyo	Sái-yo	Ságchhang
Eat	Báwo. Jáwo. Ja se, Dual	Chae. Cho-ye. Chai che. Chai ne	Choh. Chasa chu, D. Chasa num, P.	Chó. Cha chi, D. Cha nin, P.	Chó. Chó chu. Dual. Cha num, Pl.	Jyu	Jyú-ye. Káye	Chuóye
Drink	Túngo tung-o. Tuse, D. Tunc, Pl.	Dung mette. Cha choh mette. Dung-é Dungeche. Dungane	Thúgna', Thagn' chu, D. Thugnanum, P.	Dúgno. Dagna chi, D. Dugna nin, P.	Dugnu. Dúg-nú chu Dual. Duzna num, Plural.	Túgne	Tyung'-ye	Túgne
Sleep	Ip'po. Ipse, D. Ipiuc, Pl.	Im'e. Immette. Ipeche. Immane	Im'sa. Imsa-chi, D. Im-sa ni, P.	Ip'cha. I-ma. Ipchasi, D. Ipeha nin, P.	Ipsa. Ipsa chi, Dual. Ipsa ni, Plural.	Am'si	Am'si	Im'se
Wake	Boko. Bokse. D. Bakine Pl.	Cheno. Poge. Pogiente. Poguette.	Poga. Poga-chi, D. Poga ni, P.	Polit. Polita chi, D. Polita nin, P.	Thitá-chi-ni. (Chi. Dual. Ni. Plural	Phúge	Phúk'ye	Phú-ge
Laugh	Ríso syo. Rische, D. Rischini, Pl.	Yichae. Ichoe. Ichare. Ichane	Risa. Risa chi, D. Risa ni, P.	Yúcha. Yúcha chi, D. Yúcha nin, P.	Ghásá-chini	Réche	Réche	Ríge

	Gnokoko. Nwa-Hábe. ko. Gnok- se, D. Gno- kine, Pl.	Hába. Haba chi, D. Haba ni, P.	Khába. Khaba chi, D. Khaba nin, P.	Gnokke	Khá-be
Be silent	Líabwéko, (D. and Pl. the same). Lbwak se. Lbwaki ne	In'ché'-nán. 'Nché'nan'chi. D. Nché'nan' nin, P.	Chichu-wet. Chichuwetech, D. Chichu- wetennin, P.	Leba	Mánchéptáye
Speak, n. utter	Bol'-ho. Bwá- ko. Bwak- se, D. Bwakine, Pl.	Chega'. Che ga chi, D. Che ga ni, P.	Púkús. Puk- lusa chi, D. Puklusa nin, P.	Jeye	Ché bé
Come	Pi-o. Ráwo. Pí se, D. Pi ne, Pl.	Thábu'. Tha'ba chi, D. Tha- ba ni, P.	Dába. Daba chi, D. Da- ba nin, P.	Paú-ye	Tábe
Go	Láo. La-wo, see above Láse, D. Láne, Pl.	Khádr'. Kháda chi, D. Khaða ni, P.	Kháda. Kheda- chi, D. Khe- da nin, P.	Kho-che	Khá-de
Stand up	Rápo. Rong- so. Rap- she, D. Rapiue, P.	Poklonda. Yé- há-chi-ni	Yé. Yépok. Yéba. Ye po ka chi, D. Ye po ka nin, P.	Rep-ye	Rebe
Sit down	Níso. Nis- Péne. -che Nishé, P.	Yúgná. Yugna chi, D.	Péu'-yúsa. Pe- yusa chi, D.	Gnache	Yú-gne
Walk or move	Gwáko. Gwak- she, D. Gwakine, P.	Phana. Laoma -chi-ni	Dúma. Be. Duma chi, D Duma nin, P.	Lám-túme	Lám-túme
Run	Wáno. Wan- she, D. Wan ne, P.	Pín'da causal? -chi-ni	Phína. Phina- chi, D. Phina nin, P.	Ghúre	Róde
Give { to me to any	Gí. Gíovo. Gíne, P.	Píráng, ching D. Píra, ning P. chu D. nu P	Phína. Pittu Pígná. Pittu	Bignáye	Píráng-ye. Piye

* Yem neu, this is good; mem ma neu, that is not good, *Eákingyá*. Mo-nu, that is good; igo-nu, this is good, nu-ni, not good
Lokorong.

English.	Báhnggá.	Lóhóróng.	Lámíchhóng.	Balali.	Sánpáng	Dámi.	Khalng.	Dángmáli.
Take { from from any	Né, immut- able. Lá to. Já-po. Bla-wo	Naye. Labe	Kó. unchanged. Thepta	Ná. Khetá	Né. Kháyú	Né. Kíáta	Caret	Né. Kháye
	Tyú-po. Tipó. Tip she D. Ti pi ne, P.	Lom-mette. Lome. Dúbe, by craftsman. Lo me chi. Lo mam ne	Tena		Loma	Yosu. Kíru. Yop'-su	Kien'de	Yálye	Nó-re, Sing. Nor chíe, Dual. Nor numye, P.
Kill	Sáto. Sa ti she, D. Its Sa ti ne, P.	Sede, causal of sí-e, die. Its causal sed met- te. Se re che. Se ram ne. Thapta.	Sera	Sedú	Sítu	Sede	Sede, Sing. Se chi, Dual. Se snaye, Pl.	Sede, S. Sede chíe, D. Ser numye, P.
Bring	Pítvo. Rato. Pítto.* Pi ti se, D. Pi ti ne. P.	Láqúppo, take and come. Léqampe. —— che. Láqapam. —— ne.	Tháp-ta	Dáppu. Yang- dáppu	Báh'-yu	Pide	Pide, S. Pi chíe, D. Pi- snaye, P.	Tág'-we, S, Tág wechíe, D. Tág nu- mye, P.
Take away	Látyo. † La' tojo. La ti se, D. La ti ne. P.	Lahette, take and go. Lakhetta. La- khetta che. Lakhettam ne.	Kháta. Chi khetta, beings. Yi khetta, beasts. La khetta things Yúng-sá	Yákhettu	Kháb'-yu	Khotte	Khátte, S. Khatte chíe, D. Kho snaye, P.	Khá-ye, S. Kháde chíe, D. Kháde ningye, P.
Put down	Jilo. Jil se, D. Jil ne, P.	Yúk-se		Yúk-su	Yú-su	Tú. Tyú	Gnánde, S. Gnánde chíe, D. Gnandi niye, P. Thende, S. Thende chíe, D. Thende snaye, P.	Yúng-se, S. Yung'si chíe, D. Yung'- su num'ye, P. Thende, S. Then'de chíe, D. Then'de num'ye, P.
Lift up	Rok-to. Rok ti se, D. Rok ti ne, P.	Theroge. The'-lente. —— che. Thep ogam ne	Koba. Koplota	Thettu	Thettu	Thende		

Do	Pá-ó. Páwo. Muse. Lette. —che. Pa she, D. Pa ne, P.	Númda. Prop. ma and Priv. verbal é prefix: ni suffix. Ditto	Mó	Mú	Múye, S. Mú-íve, D. Mú-níye, P.	Mú-yé, S. Mú-chié, D. Múnum'ye, P.
Make	Páwo. Has- che, D. Pa ne, P.	Dube. Tonge. Che, D. Amne, P. E'tonge. E'dúbe.	Ditto	Ditto	Tú-be, S. Tú-ba che, D. Túba nu- m'ye, P.	Tú-be, S. Tú- ba che, D. Túba nu- m'ye, P.
Make not Hear	Má pawo Ni-no. Ni- nishe, D. Nit'ne, P.	Kheme. —che —mam ne	Yénu	Ní	Náye, S. Ni- íve, D. Na niye, P.	Yé-ne, S. Yen'che, D. Yenannu'ye, P.
Understand	Mim-to Mim tise, D. Mim tine, P.	Mitte. —che. —tam ne	Mit'nu	Monsi-	Mam'de, S. Mi miye, D. Mammaye, P.	Mih'ye, S. Mih' yechié, D. Mih'ye- num'ye, P.
Tell or relate	Sogno, utter. Soti, to me. Sodo, to any	Ise. —che. isam qe	Pá-yu	Blet'te, b Le-t'te	Blátte b. La- t'-te, S. Blatte- chi, D. Blatte- sna, P.	Lá-ye, S. Lá- chie, D. La-numye, P.
Good	Nyú-ba. Ny- nba daa si, D. Nyubadaa, P.	Nú-ye. Nuk chia. not good Nuk meha. Phen nu.	Ní	Nyúpa	Nú. S. Nú- chie, D. Numan'nu, P.	Nú. S. Nú- chie, D. Numan'nu, P.
Bad	Mányú-ba. Manyuba daa si, D. Ma- nyuba daa, P.	Isa-chia. Phen- ne nua	Isi	Múnípa. Mú- myúpa	Mányúpa	I, S. Ichíe, D. Mayí, P.
Cold	Chhik'ba. Chhikpa daa si, D. Chhik- pa daa, P.	Yep se. Yem pa. Yemuk- ye. —chia.	Chhíki	Chbú	Chhak'pa	Kéng. S. Kéng'che, D. Má- keng', P.

* Causal of pi, to come; piyo pátyo, cause to come.

† Láwo, go; látwo, take away, i. e. cause to go; látwo, (látwo pátyo) cause to take away. Newari, hon, go; wonke, causal; yenke yon, take away; causal, yenke byu, give to take away.

English.	Bátángyá.	Lólóróng.	Lambichhong.	Bátáiti.	Sánpáng.	Dúmi.	Kháling.	Dúngmáti.
Hot	Gle-glem. Gleglem daa si, D. Gle- glem daa, P.	Kuse. Kú. Kukchia. —Miha. Kuse.	Bon-est. Kúyú- kha	Kúne. Kú	Háki. Púti	Wál. Hai	Glogloma	Kú, S. Kú- chié, D. Makú, P.
Raw (green)	Achekhli. Achekli daa si, D. Ache- kli daa, P.	Men tum pa. Mákam'-pa. Men tum pa. —chia?	Hing-lik'ha.	Mátú-ti	Man'dú. Manduwako, Mansetnáchi. Mántúmako	U'súta	U'súta	Ummáng. S. Ummang' chié, D. Umgangue, P.
Ripe	Ming'-ta. Jita. Mim- ba. Jiba. Daa si, D. Daa, P.	Dumen'-pa. Tu men'pa. Tum te. Tum ti gne. 1. Tum ta ne, 2. Tum ta, 3. (verb).	Tháyú yekha. Thu-yu	Túmáp = Tu-m- pa	Setnáchi. Tú- mako. Dú- wako. Dawa- ko tu ma ko = pak ya ko	Mis'te	Dham'pa	Túm'sá, S. Tum'sa chié, D. Ma tum' sa, P.
Sweet	Jijim. Daa si, D. Daa, P.	Lim'pa. Lim-ni, Limte. [neg. —chia-miha, Lim uk gna, Lim ti ne, I am sweet.	Lim-yu-kha. Lemyú	Lim	Lími	Lem	Lempá	Lem, S. Lem' chié, D. Ma lem', P.
Sour	Jyúr-ba. Daa si, D. Daa, P.	Siu'ta. Lim ni not	Sú-yu.kha	Sit'tu	Chúri	Júúr	Jhá'pa	Sún, S. Sun' chié, D. Ma sun', P.
Bitter	Ká-ba. Daa si, D. Daa, P.	Khikta. Khik'- ka. Khukui. Khik gna, } Khik ti gna, } verbal.	Khik'-yu-kha	Khy-u-kúp. Khe u kúp	Khíki	Khépa	Khápa	Khak, S. Khak' chié, D. Ma- khák, P.
Handsome	Rim'-ba. Daa si, D. Daa, P.	Kim-núye Núye. Nuk chia. Nuk miha.	U'chunú-yu-kha	Khen-núng	Khánní	Bhan'gpa = bhing-hma	Bhang'pa	Khán-nu, S. Khanú chié, D. Khan- mauí, P.

Ugly	Márim'-ba	*Kammísa. Kam-m'ísa	U'chu núyuk nin. Uchu-gnásyu- kha. Uchu- gnasi yukha Sori. Soríkha	Kheb'-yúg. Khen ní núng	Kháisi	Má-bhang'pa	Máblán'gpa	Kha-i'kha-ik' pu, S. Kha-i
Straight	Dyom'ba	Lúng kíye, Cheng-ye. —chíha	Lúng-ku	Lúng-ku	Toh'-no	Dau'ta	Dhraípa	Cháng
Crooked	Mádyom'-ba, Gung gung me	Kho-kho. O'ok'ye	O'krik'-pa. Bang'krik'pa	Khok khok-pugu	Toh'-noná	Khráda	Gúng-gúngma	Okrokrak'chi
Black	Kyá-kyám	Máik'ye, Máíye. Chia miha.	Má-yuk'kha. Mak-yuk	Mákthro-pa	Máo. Mák- chik'-pa	Mak'chupu	Kekem	Mákécha, S. Makchak' pa chí, D. Makchak chak chíye, P.
White	Bu-bum'	Bíhá. Bí-ha. Bíye	O'm-yuk'-kha. Om-yuk	Béye-pa	Om'ban-lonpa	Babum	Bu-bum	Om, S. Om- chi, D. Ma- on'gaché, P. Hárehop'- chho, S. Harehop'- chho kachí, D. Har- chop'chho makat'ka chíe, P.
Red	Lá-lám	Hár'rá. Chia míha	Wára-wába	Ha la-pa	Halalápa	Halála	Halálám	Mak'po keke, S. Mak'po- keka-ka chí, D. Makpo keke makat- kechíe, P.
Green	Gígún	Phíye	••	Phíphí-pa	••	Wátu	Gígí-ma	Mak'po keke, S. Mak'po- keka-ka chí, D. Makpo keke makat- kechíe, P.
Long	Jhof-ba	Keye. Kíbe	Ke-yu-k. Ké yuk'-kha	Kepa	Máipa	Song-pa	Song'-pa	Ki. Kigo, S. Ki cha-go, D. Maki- gochíe, P.

* Kam gy, prefix; Ka in Bahing, Ka-chim; nuyu-k, good; gna-si yuk, bad; gna-si = isa.

English.	Báhingyá.	Lohorong.	Lámlichóng.	Bátáli.	Sáangáng.	Dúni.	Kháling.	Dúngmáli.
Short	Dyakhohóiba Dekhojhoiba	Taks'ye. Tyáksu	Wun yu-k. Wun yuk'-kha	Ték-sip	Dwípa	Tibichyám	Dokháisong'- pa	Tun. Tungo, S. Tun'- chié, D. Matun'go- chie, P. Badhemégo, S. Badhe- mechágo, D. Bádhe- meme-ka- chí, P. Tungo, S. Tun'chágo, D. Matun'- gohiye, Pl. Umchuk'pang or Chuk, S. Chukche-chi, D. Machuk'- kaeche, P. Dhigo. Dhí, S. Dhí-chí, D. Madhik' chi, P. ..
Tall (high)	Lá-ba	Mítto, above. Keye, tall	Ké-yu-k. Ké- yuk'-kha	Kí-byép	Otto-rípiko	Song'pa	Song'-pa	Badhemégo, S. Badhe- mechágo, D. Bádhe- meme-ka- chí, P. Tungo, S. Tun'chágo, D. Matun'- gohiye, Pl. Umchuk'pang or Chuk, S. Chukche-chi, D. Machuk'- kaeche, P. Dhigo. Dhí, S. Dhí-chí, D. Madhik' chi, P. ..
Short (low)	Dyákhólába. Dekho lába	Taksye, short. Mim'mu. Míh'-mu	Wun-yuk'-kha. Wun-yu-k	Ták-sip'	Uttuchhe-rípiko	Tibichyom	Dokháisong'- pa	Tungo, S. Tun'chágo, D. Matun'- gohiye, Pl. Umchuk'pang or Chuk, S. Chukche-chi, D. Machuk'- kaeche, P. Dhigo. Dhí, S. Dhí-chí, D. Madhik' chi, P. ..
Small	Kachim. Ka- chi-m	Mi sy u ma Misup'-pa. Mi su k'-pa. Misu-yukha	Michi yuk'-kha. Michi-yuk	Mépa-chhá. small child	Tuchheppa	Tibichyom	Tibichem. Yakhe	gohiye, Pl. Umchuk'pang or Chuk, S. Chukche-chi, D. Machuk'- kaeche, P. Dhigo. Dhí, S. Dhí-chí, D. Madhik' chi, P. ..
Great	Gnolo —daa si. —da	Dhe-a. Deha. —chia miha	Theuyuk'-kha. Theu yu-k'	Dhé-pa	Um-dhep'pa	Gholpa	Ghálpa	Dhigo. Dhí, S. Dhí-chí, D. Madhik' chi, P. ..
Round, spheri- lar	Kbíkhirme	Wengwengma. Tong-kuye.	Tong-yuk'-kha. Tong-yuk	Wángxang pa. Wángx-wáp	Khíkhíko	Khokhor'ma	Khákharma	Um-pop, S. Um-pophi- chi, D. Um-pop- chiye, P. Rik'tum, S.
Round, spheri- cal	Pupul'-me	Pum pumma. Pum pumye	Kák'lik-lik'-kha	Puk luk-luk	Pupul'ko. Pupul'ko	Pupul'mu	Papa'ma	Um-pop, S. Um-pophi- chi, D. Um-pop- chiye, P. Rik'tum, S.
Square	Lepataye	Rik' suk ye.	..	..	Líkápata	..	Bháichyusko	..

Váy'u Vocabulary.—By B. H. HODGSON, Esq.

Nouns Substantive.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váy'u.</i>	<i>English.</i>	<i>Váy'u.</i>
Air (wind)	Hójum	Boar	Loncho pok
Affection, love	Chhánsa	Body	Chho
Abuse	Jesi	Burden, load	Khuli
Abode	Múlúng	Bone	Rú
Agriculture	No word	Breast	Ripcha
Agriculturist	Kóduvi. Víkpóvi	Breast, nipple	Chuschu
Amaranth (grain)	No word	Bow	Liwo
Aqueduct	Dunri. Tílómi	Bowman	Liwo-wo
Ankle	Léthulung	Bottom, lowest part	Hutti
Arm—all	Gót	Boy	Loncho, choo. Tawo
Arm—fore	Gót	Buffalo kind	Mechho
Aunt, Pat.	Nini	Buffalo, male	Loncho mechho
Aunt, Mat.	Yeng-yeng	Buffalo, female	Mescho mechho
Ant	Chíkibula	Buffalo young	Mechho choh'mi or cho'mi mechho
Anus	Pó-chíng	Bull	Loncho gai (see ox)
Arrow	Blo	Breath	Hemchi
Ax	Khoyóng	Branch, bough	Ráma
Alder tree	Líchling	Brother	Bólo, elder. Bálu, younger
Bag. Basket	Guh'mi*	Brethren, uterine	Bolungeho
Barley	Sáká	Calf	Gai cho'mi
Bamboo	Pholo	Calf, male	Loncho gai cho'mi
Bark of tree	Sing kokchho	Calf, female	Mescho gai cho'mi
Back	Séuti	Can, cup	Boguna
Back bone	Gátachu	Cart	No name
Belly	Muli (organ). Bimli (whole)	Cat kind	Dána
Beast, quadruped	No name	Cat, male	Loncho dána
Box, chest	No word	Cat, female	Mes'cho dána
Bat kind	Pòkcheún	Cat, young	Cho'mi dána
Bird kind	Chínchi	Carpenter	Sing chuk'vi
Bird, male	Loncho chínchi	Cheek	Gwong-gwong
Bird, female	Mescho chínchi	Chesnut tree	Sé'lu
Bird, young	Bengáli chínchi	Chin	Kumching
Beer	Soe. Swe	Child kind	Choo.† Tamtáwo
Bread	Pipra	Child, male	Táwo } †
Bitch	Mescho úri	Child, female	Támi } †
Birch tree	Toura	Clay	Nakhyongkó
Bed	Blem'chum'	Cloth	Jéwa
Bed chamber	Imlung	Cloth, cotton	Rowa jéwa
Bed time	Imsing	Cloth, woollen	Belisong jéwa
Bee	Singwo	Clothes, raiment	Jéwa
Blacksmith	Got thutvi. Khak- chingtuvi	Cloud	Kowál
Blood	Vi	Cold (frigor)	Jungsa
Buttocks	Petuna	Colour	No word
Battle, fight	Pat	Cane (calamus)	Dí
Boat	Dunga	Cock	Loncho khocho§
Bear	No word	Cousin, Pat.	{ Bó'lu. Bálu
Beard	No word	Cousin, Mat.	{ (see brother)

* The h thus marked h' denotes the abrupt tone which is of very frequent occurrence. The h is often omitted as Cho'mi, little; To'po, strike; Cho'no, the nose, &c.

† The repeated final vowel marks the pausing tone which is as common as the abrupt tone.

‡ Tá is the crude, = Sontal and Uraon Dá, and wo, mi, are the suffixes of gender.

§ Kh. uttered like kw, deep in the throat.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>	<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cow	Gai	Fire	Mé
Cough	Khwen khwen	Fire-place	Phulung
Copper	No name	Field, arable	Wík. Vík
Cowherd	Gai túuvi	Finger	Blemen
Cotton	Rówa	Finger, nail	Demen, got demen
Crow	Gágin	Fellow-countryman	Angki mulung-wo-mi. Angki namsang-wo-mi
Daughter	Támi	Fellow tribeman	Angki thoko-wo-mi
Daughter-in-law	Choyongmi	Fish	Ho
Dance	Hóli	Fist	No name
Day	Núma. Nómo.	Flavour, taste	No name
Dust	Pínko	Flesh	Kwún. Kon
Darkness	Kwung-kwung	Flint	Bo-chha lumpu
Death	No word	Flour	Mádi
Desire, wish	Daksa	Flea	Rí'michhing
Deer	Kéchho	Flower	Pung'mi
Dispute	Phwé	Ford	Theklung
Dog	Uri	Fly	Jáma
Dog, male	Lóncho úri	Food	Játáng
Dog, female	Mes'cho úri	Fog	Kow-al
Dog, young	Uri cho'mí	Fowl kind	Khocho, or Khwocho
Dream	Ghárímu uri. Béne úri	Fowl, wild	Rikkbo
Drink	Ámúng	Fowl, male	Lóncho khocho
Earth, the	Túntáang	Fowl, female	Mescho khocho
Earth, a little	Kó	Fowl's egg	Chálung. Kho-cha- lung
Ear	Kó	Foreigner, m. and f.	Gyetinam'sang-wo-mi
Egg	Nók'-chun'g	Forehead	Tángláng
Elephant	Chálung	Filth, dirt	Penki
Elephant, male	Háti	Foot	Lé
Elephant, female	Lóncho háti	Form	Nárung
Ewe	Méscho háti	Forest	Vík. Ghári
Eye	Méscho béli	Fruit	Sé. Sí
Eye brow	Mék' (abrupt tone)	Frog	Boyukwong. (Khwo- cho is toad)
Elbow	Mék' kwíyu	Garlic	No name
Exorcist	Koko-chus'-chu	Girl	Támi. Méschochoo.* Cho'-mi
Earthquake	Bálung	Glue, cement	No word
Face	Bálung	Grandfather	Kiki
Feather	Dukku	Grandmother	Pipi
Feast, festival	Guáru	God	Caret (Bhim Sen is the usual object of ador- ation)
Father	Chínchi swám (= bird hair)	Gold	Heldungmi. (Lit. the yellow)
Father-in-law	No word	Goat kind	Che'li
My father	Upú	Goat, male	Lóncho cheli
Thy father	Chákhi	Goat, female	Mescho cheli
His father	Ang úpú	Goat herd	Cheli tunvi
Her father	Ung úpú	Grain	Jomsit
Its father	Á úpú. Wáthim úpú.	Groin	Chhlágalúng
Fever	Ínung úpú. Minung úpú	Hammer	Topchyang
Fair, market	The same	Hammerer	To'vi
Fear	The same	Hand	Gót
Ferry	Ramsa. Ram		
	Theklung. Lit. cross- ing-place		

* Choo is probably cho-wa, a male child, and cho'mi, a girl, answering to tá-wo and tá-mi. But cho'mi is now chiefly used for a little one and rather adjectively than substantively.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>	<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Handle	Luthchyáng (English th)	Tree's leaf	Sing ló
Spade handle	Chukha luthchyáng (English th)	Leather	Kokchho
Hair	Swom	Leg—all	Lé
Hair of head	Puchhi swom	Leg—true	Poktólo
Hair of body	Dukhu swom	Light, lux.	Dáng-dáng
Herdsman	Gai. Mechho-tunvi	Lightning	Dángdáng híkup
Head	Púchhi	Life	Hémchi (breath)
Heart	Thum	Liver	Ding
Heel	Konteng	Louse	Be'mere
Hail	Bopum	Lungs	Iot'
Hemp	Lapchhyo	Loom	Punc'hyáng
Hen	Mescho khochi	Load	Khóli. Khúli
Hip	Gangpangú	Maize	Mákai
Hope	No word	Master	Mó
Hoof, cloven, solid	Khokhek	Mark	No name
Hog kind	Pok'	Market	Inglung thamlung*
Hog, male	Loncho pok'	Mason	Kein povi
Hog, female	Mescho pok'	Mankind	Singtong
Hole	Hom (like kh). Homlung	Man, male	Loncho
Hoe, spade	Chokhá	Man, female	Mes-cho
Husk	Ingsu	Man adult,	Bangcho, male. Bang- mi, female
Hook, peg	Khondu	Maker, doer	Povi
Horn	Rúng	Madder	Láru
Goat's horn	Che'li rúng	Mare	Mes-cho gođa
Honey	Singwo khudu	Mill—hand	Rechyang
Horse kind	No name (Gođa used)	Mill—water	The same
House	Kém	Millet (kangni)	Levi
Home, dwelling-place	Mudung	Millet (kodo)	Dusi
Hunger	Suk'sa	Millet (juwar)	Densom
Husband	Rocho	Millet (sama)	Náwáli
My husband	Ang rocho	Milk	Dudu
Thy husband	Ung rocho	Mist	Kokcho (cloud)
Her husband	Ynung rocho. Minung rocho. Wáthim rocho. A rocho	Manner, mode, way	Bá
Instrument, Imple- ment	Pochyang	Monkey. Macacus	Phoka
Intestines	Chyot	Monkey. Semnopithecus	Phoka
Iron	Khakchingmi (Lit. the black)	Measure	Pokchyang
Jaw	Rá	Medicine	No name
Joint	Taulung	Mind	Thum
Juice	Bulung	Moon	Cholo
Knife	Yukchyang	Month	Cholo
Knee	Khokáli	Music	Dumku
Knot	No name	Mother	Úmu
Kitchen	Khoklung	My mother	Ang úmu
King	Pogu	Thy mother	Ung úmu
Lamp, torch	Tuphi	His, her mother	Ynung úmú. Mynung úmú. Wáthim úmu. A úmu.
Language, speech	Dábo. Dávo	Mountain	Cháju
Lip	Kumching	Mountaineer	Chhájuwo. Chhájube mut'vi
Leaf	Ló	Mouth	Mukchu
		Moustache	Mukchhu swom†
		Moschito	Kánauáng

* Buying and selling place.

† Mukchhu swom = mouth hair.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>	<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Mouse	Chuyu	Road	Lom
Nipple	Chúschu	Rope	Dámła
Noise	Sangma	Roof	No name
Neck	Chhidi	Rhododendron	Thán-kapu'li
Name	Ming	Salt	Chia, culinary. Jikhom, other
Night	Ekša, Yekša	Silence	Gíwon
Net	No name	Spade, Spud. Hoe	Chokhá
Needle	Pichyang. Chuschung	Spear	No word
Nose	Cho'no	Shape, form	Nárun
Nostril	Cho'no humlung*	Sheep kind	Beli (Bhenglung is the Barwal)
Navel	Sólipun'g	Spirits (distilled)	Buke'ha
Oor	Yo'king	Spindle	Chingchyáng
Oil	Ki	Spinner	Chingvi
Oak tree	Chyakphen	Skin	Kókchho
Odour, smell	Namsang	Scul, P.	Puchlí rú
Onion	No word	Shoe, sandal	Khokhek
Ox kind	No word. Gai is now used	Sole of foot	Lé pengteng
Ordure	Epi. Yepi	Seed	Ru (bone)
Pain	Yánsa	Seive	Yáyáng
Palm of hand	Pengteng	Sleep	Ympi
Penis	Tholu	Sail of boat	No name
Place	Lúng (in composition with verbs only)	Sand	No word
Plant	Levi	Spittle	Cheku
Pleasure	Bong	Silver	Dawángmi. Lit. the shining, the white
Plough	Rukchyang	Sport, play	No word
Ploughman	Rukvi. Rukcho-wo- mi†	Sisterhood—the	Nunung-cho
Plain	Tengteng	Sister	Nun, elder. Díyu, younger
A native of the plains	Tengteng-wo-mi. Teng- tengbe mutvi	Sitting chamber	Múlung
Plate, dish. Platter	Tálung	Spider	No name
Parent	Phokvi. Bok'pingvi	Smith	Khakching tovi
Plantain	Risa	Snake	Hobu
Pine (tree)	Thong chhing	Sky	Nomo (sun)
Pepper	No name	Son-in-law	Jánwai
Potter	Ko-chonvi	Son	Táwo
Peach	Powanse‡	My son	Ang táwo
Priest	None (Pater familias performs the part)	Thy son	Ung táwo
Ram	Loncho-beli	His, her son	Á táwo. Wathim táwo. Inung táwo. Minung táwo
Rat	Chuyu	Shoulder	Pháka
Rain	Nánum	Shepherd	Beli tunvi
Rains—the	Nánum tokvínúma§	Side	Yákaju. Khuk
Rice in husk	Bojá	Star	Khwámeu
Rice unhusked	Chhán'ga	Summit, top	Wani
Rice, boiled	Ham	Snow	Líí
River	Bingmu	Summer	Jekhom núma
Rivulet	Gáng	Storm	Kungjuu
Root	Ro-chhing	Steam	Hilili
Rust	Kee	Smoke	Kulu
Rudder	No word		

* Place where nose is perforated.

† Wo is masculine suffix: mi, feminine = hal-wala-wali

‡ Sé = fruit, generic sign, as Phum is for trees.

§ Literally, rain-pelting days, or rainy season.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyú.</i>	<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyú.</i>			
Strength	Choli	Water spring	Tí vok lung			
Song	Kwom	Drinking water	Dakmung tí			
Saw	Mescho pok'	Cooking water	Khoschyang tí			
Sun	Nomo, Numa	Washerman	Up'vi			
Sunshine	Lo-gáng	Washing water	Upchyang tí			
Sunrise	Nomo-loksing	Weight (instrument)	Poké'hyáng			
Sunset	Nomo-thipsing	Weight, heaviness	No word			
Still	Bukcha pochyáng	Wife	Romi			
Stone	Lunphu	My wife	Ang romi			
Stomach	Muli (the organ)	Thy wife	Ung romi			
Shade, shadow	Veli	His wife	Wathim romi. A romi. Minung romi. Inung romi			
Straw	Khisti	Dual {	Our wife	Angchi romi, excl.		
Sword	No name		Your wife	Ungchi romi, incl.		
Tail	Mun		Their wife	Ungchi romi Achi-romi†		
Testicle	Chálung (egg)	Plural {	or	} nakphon romi		
Tiger	Bílu				Our wife ‡	Angki romi, excl.
Thigh	Phekteng				Our wife	Ungki romi, incl.
Thirst	Tidaksa				Your wife	Unni romi
Tooth	Lú	Their wife	A khata-romi. Inung khata-romi. Wathim khata-romi or Mi- nung khata-romi			
Turmeric	Sinphi					
Toe	Lé blemen					
Toe nail	Lé demen					
Tongue	Lí					
Time	No name. Sing in com- position with verbs)					
Thread	No word					
Thunder	Nomo Sángma					
Thief	Khútumún					
Theft	Khutu					
Tree	Singphum* (Phum in composition)	Wax	Dikphi			
Tree bark	Sing kokchho (= tree leather)*	Wheat	No name			
Uncle, Pat.	Pongpong	Winter	Jungsa nomo			
Uncle, Mat.	Kuku	Wizard	Jochháng póvi			
Urine	Chipi. Chépi	Witchcraft	Jochháng			
Man's urine	Singtong chipi	Witch	Jochháng povi			
Goat's urine	Ché'li chépi	Wealth	Penku. Gosta			
Vein	Vichho lom	Weaver	Jeva pungvi			
Vegetable, wild herbs and roots	Chokphi setung	Weed, grass	Moksa			
Vetch, pea	No word	Woman	Mescho			
Village	No word (Mulung = dwelling-place is used)	Wood	Sing			
Victuals	Játáng	Wool	Beli swom			
Vice, sin	No word	Work	No word. Kam is used			
Voice	Sángma	Wound	Buma			
Valley	No word	Wrist	Gót thulung			
Vulva	Juju	Year	Thong			
Wall	Khoksu	<i>Pronouns.</i>				
Water	Ti	I, ego	Go			
		Thou	Gón			
		He, She, It	Wa'thi. Mi. I. A			
		We two	Gonakpo			
		incl. excl.				

* See tree's leaf where sing is only used. So also in branch of tree, root of tree, flower or fruit of tree. Newari is the same si hau = sing lo. With the entire tree of all sorts phum is suffixed, as risa phum, plantain tree = kela má Newari.

† The possessive m, mu is repeated or not and given either with the pronoun or with the numeral thus: 'of them the two the child' is Wathim nakpom cho'mi or Minung nakpo cho'mi.

‡ Wife or wives is the same. The plural sign kháta is seldom or never added to the noun when the pronoun conveys the sense.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>	<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Ye two	Gonchhe*	Which, What, Who,	Hánung, subs. and adj.
They two	Í nakpo. <i>Á</i> nákpō. Wathi nakpo.* Minakpo	Relative, of all genders, subs. or adjectival, and	Hánung nakpo, m. f. : Hanung nayung, n. : Dual.
We all incl. excl.	Gokháta	Which? What?	Hánung hánung or Hanung khata, Pl. :
Ye all	Góne. Gónekháta	Interrogative, relative, Which of several exhibited persons or things :	m. f. n. : inter. and relative†
They all	Mikháta. Wáthikháta. Íkbáta. Akháta	Who?	Su. Suna, m. f. Suna nakpo, Dual. Susu, Suna suna or sukhata, Pl. m. and f. : subs. and adj.
This	Í, all three genders	Whoever	Sunado
That	<i>Á</i> , Wáthi, Mí, ditto, (<i>a</i> , is rather possessive)	What?	Mische, n. : subs. Mische náyung, Dual. Mische khata. Mische mische, Pl.
These, dual	Í nákpō : m. and f. <i>Í</i> náyung : n.	Whatever	Mischeda
These, plural	Í kháta : m. f. n.	Either	Í ki wathi. <i>Í</i> ki mí
Those, dual	Wáthi nakpo. <i>Á</i> nakpo. Minákpo, m. f. Wáthi náyung, &c. n. †	Both	Nakpo, m. f. Nangmi, f. † Náyung, n.
Those, plural	Wáthikháta } all gen- Mikháta } ders <i>Á</i> kháta }	Several	No word
Self, selves	None	My	Ang
Myself, Tbyself.	None	Thy	Ung
Himself		His, her, its	<i>Á</i> } all three Wáthim } genders Innung } Minung }
Own, my, thy, his own	None		Angchi. excl. Ungchi incl.
Any, some (koi) person	Su ; Suna, D. Su nákpō, Pl. Sukháta or Susu ; m. and f. subs. and adj.		Ungchi Ínakpum. § Minak- pum. Wáthim nak- pum. <i>Á</i> nakpum or <i>Á</i> chi
Any, some (kucch) thing	Mische : n. subs. only. Mische náyung, D. Mische khata or Mische Mische, Pl.		Angki, excl. Ungki, incl. Unni
Many, much	Chhingnak { m. f. n. Yanggnak { subs. and Hátha { adj. and adv.		<i>Á</i> kháta. Watbim khá- ta. Minung kháta. Innung kháta
So much, many	Mítha		
All	No word		
The whole	Khiri. Khulup in num- bering		
Half	Pbak : com. gen. subs. and adj. Bá, adj. only		

* Chhe the dual sign of 2nd pronoun is not used with 1st and 3rd. The numeral two (nakpo) is substituted.

† e. g. Hanung gohoto'pungmi mii nomi, the hand with which I struck pains me. Literally, what hand with I struck that pains. However much the Tartar tongues eschew relative pronouns, they still can and do use them in this way, and Newari which is one of the simpler Himalayan tongues herein agrees with Váyu which belongs to the complex class. So also you can say for "call the man who has come" Hánungdo dongmi mii khamto, or, more usually, Phista khamto.

‡ See numerals. Nakpo, m. ; Nangmi, f. ; Nayung neuter, is no doubt the proper form. But these signs are passing out of use and Nakpo is now often used for all persons, male or female.

§ *Í* nak pum or Inung nakpo or Inung nakpum. The possessive nung is peculiar to the demonstratives which it distinguishes from the adverbs of time and place. Inungmu or minungmu, of him. Inhemu Minhemu, of here, of there. Ithemu Mithemu, of now, of then.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>		<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>	
Mine	Ang mu	Plural	{ Our's	Anghimu. excl.	
Thine	Ung mn			{ Your's	Ungchimu. incl.
His, her's, its	A' mu. Wathim mu.				{ Their's	Unnimu
	Minung mu. Inung mu		Wathim khátamu. Mi khátamu. I khátamu.* A khátamu. Potius.		
{ Dual.	Anghimu. excl.			Minung khata mu.	
	Ungchimu. incl.			Inung khata mu	
	Ungchimu				
	Achimu. Wáthim nak				
	pomu. Minung nak				
	pomu. Inung nak				
	pomu.				

* I or inung, that is, the genitive sign is repeated at pleasure. Nung and ni, as well as m and mu (and also mi) are genitival and inflexional. Inung of this person : Ini of this place.

Váyu Adjectives.—Vocabulary.

	<i>Crude.</i>	<i>Affixes.</i>	
		<i>mas. fem. neuter.</i>	
Good	Noh'ka	wo mi mu.	
Bad	{ Máng noh'ka	wo mi mu.	
	{ Chek pángsing	wo mi mu.	
Cunning	Máng-pingvi	{ m. f.	} Participal, like all of the same form that follow.
Deceitful		{ no affix.	
Candid	Diksa hotvi	{ m. f.	
Truthful	Noh'kathum gotvi	{ no affix.	
Malicious	Yánsa hávi	{ ditto.	
Benevolent	Bóng havi	{ ditto.	
Industrious	Kam povi	{ ditto.	
Idle	{ Hanvi Mutvi		
	{ Kam máng povi		
True	{ Diksa	wo mi mu.	
	{ Diksa hotvi	no affix.	
False	{ Máng diksa	wo mi mu.	
	{ Diksa máng hotvi	no affix.	
Passionate, hasty	{ Risi bukvi	m. f.	
	{ Risi not'vi	no affix.	
	{ Risi —	wo mi.	
Placid, patient	{ Máng risi bukvi notvi	m. f. no affix.	
	{ Máng risi —	wo mi.	
Cowardly	{ Ránvi	m. f.	
	{ Ram not'vi		
Brave	{ Máng ránvi		
	{ Ramná not'vi	} no affix.	
Constant minded }	Wonvi	}	} ditto.
Unchangeable }			
Inconstant }			
Changeable }	Máng wonvi		
Wasteful, profuse	{ Hokcho	wo mi.	
	{ Ho'vi :	m. f. : no affix.	
Niggardly	Kháli	wo mi : no neuter.	
Kind, gentle	Yánsa máng hávi	no affix.	
Unkind, harsh	Yánsahávi :	no affix.	
Obedient	Honvi	m. f. : no affix.	
Disobedient	Máughonvi	no affix.	
Mad, idiotic	Thumnasidumta :	no affix.	
Licit	Pátáng : n.	no affix.	
Illicit	Máng pátang	ditto	
Bodily, physical	Chhomu	} genitival, n.	
Mental	Thummu		
Hungry	{ Suksa	wo mi mu.*	
	{ Suksa metvi	m. f.	
	{ Suksa meta	no affix.	
Thirsty	{ Tidaksa	wo mi mu.*	
	{ Tidaksa { metvi	m. f.	
	{ meta	no affix.	
Naked	{ Gunangsenti	wo mi mu.	
	{ Luphta	m. f. n. : no affix.	
Libidinous, man	Mescho daksa metvi	m. : no affix.	
Libidinous, woman	Loncho daksa metvi	f. : no affix.	

* Wo and mi for rationals : mu for other beings.

Gluttonous	Chhing gnakjovi	m. f. : no affix.
Drunkard, drunken*	Chhing gnaktunvi	ditto.
Foul mouthed	Jit'vi	m. and f. : ditto.
Abusive	Jisi	wo, mi, m. f.
Alive	{ Kenki	wo† mi mu.
	{ Gotvi	m. f. No sign.
Dying	Met'vi	m. and f.
Dead	Me'ta	m. and f. } Participial. No affix
Sick	Met'kenvi	m. f. } of gender.
Sickening	Máng phat'vi	m. f. }
Sick, sickened	Met kinta	m. f. }
Healthy, healthful	Phatvi	m. f. }
Sleepy, asleep	I'nvī. Impi yot'vi	} Ditto.
Healthful	Imta. Impi yos'ta	
Wakeful, waking	Si'vi. Bok'vi	} Ditto.
Awake, intr.	Sipta. Bokta	
Awakened, tr. and causal	Sipta. Sip pingta Pokta. Pok pingta	
Young	Cho'mi	} m. f. n. : no affix.
Youthful	Ithijila (= small)	
Mature, in prime of life	{ Bang-cho	m.
	{ Bang-mi	f.
Old, aged	Chokta	m. f. n. : no affix.
Strong	{ Choti	wo, m. mi, f. mu, n. &c.
	{ Choti notvi-khotvi	m. f. n.
Weak	{ Mang choti	wo mi mu.
	{ Mang choti khotvi	no affix.
Confined	Thikta	m. f. n. : no affix.
Free, Freed	Teshta	m. f. n. : no affix.
Handsome	{ Bing-cho	m. } rationals.
	{ Bing-mi	f. }
	Bingmu	n. and c. : bestials,
Ugly	Mang bing-cho	mi mu.
Tall, high	Jongta	m. f. u. : no affix.
Short, low	Mang jongta	ditto.
Great, big	Honta	ditto.
Small, little	{ Cho'mi	} ditto.
	{ Ithijila	
Fat, fattened	Lonta	ditto.
Thin, thinned	Gerta	m. f. n. : no affix.
Tired, weary	Jyopta	m. f. n. : no affix.
Fresh, not tired	Mang jyopta	ditto.
Lame,	Khokhappovi	m. f. n.
Lamed	Mang khokvi	no affix.
Blind, blinded	Mang yenvi	m. f. n.
Deaf	Mang thatvi	m. f. n. i. e. rationals and beasts.
Dumb	Mang hot'vi	m. f. n.
Alone, solitary	Chhaling	cho, m. : mi, f. : mu, n. &c.
Companioned	Kácho gotvi	m. f. : no sign.
Wise	Juk'vi. Set'vi	m. f. : no sign.
Foolish	Mang jukvi. Setvi	ditto.
Learned	Lista	m. f. : no sign.
Ignorant	Máng lista	ditto.

* Drunken = drunk cannot be applied to a being, any more than heard, though beaten, seen, &c. can. The inherence of the passive sense in the past participle generally is the reason why the present participle of transitives is aoristic. Tunvi is he who drinks or drank. Tunta is what is drunk.

† Wo, vo, and mi for mas. and fem. of rationals: mu for irrationals but often used for all, as a sign of common gender.

Rich	{ Got'vi Penkhu	m. f. : no sign. wo, m. mi, f. no, neuter.
Poor	{ Mang gotvi Mang penkhu Penkhu mang gotvi	wo mi. m. f. partie.
Noisy, talkative	{ Dávo povi* Hotvi Itvi Botvi	} m. f. : no sign.
Silent	Giwon ponvi*	m. f. : no sign.
Dirty	{ Penki Penki notvi.	wo, m. mi, f. mu, n. &c.
Clean	Wota	m. f. n. : no sign.
Cleansed	Penki mang notvi.	
Married	{ Ro-cho†	m.
	{ Ro-mi	f.
	{ Ro-cho-gotvi, f. ; Romi	gotvi, m.
	{ Bia pota	m. f.
Not married, single	{ Máng rocho	m.
	{ Máng romi	f.
	{ Biá máng pota	c.
	{ Ro-cho-romi máng gotvi.	
Taxed	Phengvi	
Exempt	Máng phengvi }	m. f. n. Participal.
Old	{ Yukháng Mithong	} wo, m. mi, f. mu, n. and c.
New	Nyesi	wo, m. mi, f. mu, n. and c.
Ready, prepared (clothes, food &c.	{ Chusta Minta	} n. ; no sign.
Unready, not ready	{ Máng chusta. Máng minta.	
Ready	Tering	wo mi mu.
Unready	Máng tering	wo mi mu.
Common, abundantly procurable	{ Lingtang. Chhing gnák lingtáng.	
Scarce, rarely procur- able	{ Yáng gnák lingtang.	
Public, assert, revealed, patent	Khunta	} m. f. n. No sign.
Private, secret, con- cealed, latent	Khista	
Successful	{ Hokvi‡	} m. f. n. of all 3 times.
Prosperous	{ Hokta Hoktang	
Unprosperous	{ Máng hokvi.	
Unsuccessful	{ Máng hokta. Máng hoktang.	
Saleable	Thámántang	m. f. n.

* From pako and ponche respectively.

† Rocho and Romi are so generally used substantively for man and wife that there is some hesitation about the adjectival use of them, though "cho and mi" as suffixes are demonstrably equivalent to wo, vo and mi. Still as they are somewhat obsolete the latter are often now superadded, bing-cho-wo = pulcher, bing-cho-mi = pulchra. Other words of the same form, as Bangcho, adult or an adult, are also used in the same two ways, viz. : Bancho, bangmi and Bangchow, bangchomi. Compare Lon-cho, a man and Mes-cho, a woman among the substantives. Bo-chho = the white-bodied, a white man, is quite a different affair.

‡ Hok', a neuter verb, is the source.

Sold	Thamta	m. f. n.
Purchaseable	Ingtáng	m. f. n.
Purchased	Ingta	m. f. n.
Similar	Totvi	m. f. n.
Dissimilar	Máng tot'vi.	
The same	{ Kwongmu	} genitival, all genders.
Different	{ Kwong narungmu	
Another	Gegemu	
Easy	Gyetti. Gyeti	} Past participles.
Difficult	Mang chamta m. f. n.	
Changeful	Chamta m. f. n.	} Participles pr. and f. : m. f. n. :
Changeable	Jyapvi	
Changed	Jyaptang*	} No sign.
Changeless	Jyapta	
Unchangeable	Máng jyapvi	} Pr. and fut. participles.
Unchanged	Mang jyaptang	
Orderly, set in order	Mang Jyapta	
Disorderly, disordered	Tophta (Tosta)	m. f. n. : participial.
Having possessed of tenens	Khálim khulim pota	m. f. n. : participial.
Dispossessed	Got'vi. Tovi	m. f. : participial.
Ousted	{ Mang gotvi	} m. f. : participial.
Not having	{ Mang gota	
Ornamented	{ Mang tota	} ditto.
Plain	{ Thosta	
Useful	Bing chopota	
	Máng bing chopota	
	Kamu, genitival	{ Kampovi, m. f.
		{ Kampachyang, n. : participial.
Useless	{ Mang kammu.	
	{ kam máng povi.	
	{ kam máng páchyáng.	
Quick moving, active	Plakvi	m. f. : no neuter.
Slow moving, lazy, inert	Gatvi	m. f. : no neuter.
Wholesome, eatable	Játáng	n.
Unwholesome, uneatable	Máng játang	n.
Manufactured wrought,	Pota	n.
Unwrought	Máng pota.	
Sharp	Ye'vi	n. (verb yep'.)
Sharpened	Yepta. Yeypingta.	
Blunt	Gnumvi	n. (verb Gnum.)
Blunted	Gnuta. Gnut'pingta	
Grinded	Reta	} Past participles.
Woven	Pungta	
Spun	Chingta	
Platted	Pungta	
Spacious, wide, ample	Byengta	
Contracted, narrow	Máng by. engta	
Moving, capable of motion	Duk'vi	m. f. n.
Moveable, capable of being moved	Thuktáng	m. f. n.
Motionless, n.	Máng dukvi	m. f. n.
Moved, a.	Thukta	m. f. n.
Moved, n.	Dukta	m. f. n.

* These agree as being derived from intransitive verb jyapehe. Jyapvi, who or what changes; Jyaptang who or what is wont or liable to change.

Immoveable	Mang thuktáng.	
Figured	{ Nárung	wo, m. mi, f. mu, n. and c.
	{ Nárung notvi.	
Figureless	{ Nárung má notvi.	
	{ Máng nárung	wo mi mu.
Figureable	{ Nárung pátang.	
	{ Nárung hátang.	
Unfigureable	{ Nárung máng pátang.	
	{ Nárung máng hátang.	
Luminous	{ Dang dang mu.	
Shining	{ Dang dang dumta.	
	{ Dang dang notvi.	
Illumined	Dang dang pota.	
Illuminated	Dang dang thumta.	
Illuminable	Dáng dánh má pátáng.	
Dark, obscure	{ Kung kung mu.	
	{ Kung kung no'ta.	
Darkened	{ Kung kung pota.	
	{ Kung kung thumta.	
Flaming	Navi, candle.	
Burning-self	Jotv'i, fire.	
Kindled-self	Náta josta.	
Kindled	} other	{ Náta. Josta.*
		{ Nat' pingta.
Lighted	} other	{ Jot' pingta. Dnpta.
		{ Yenta, general.
Burnt, consumed by fire	}	{ Umta, a corpse.
Burning, in process of destruction by fire	Yemvi.	
Extinguishing self, going out, dying (flame)	}	{ Met'vi.
Extinguished self, gone out	Me'ta.	
Extinguished by other, put out,	Met'pingta. Sishta.	
The upper, superior	Lonkha	cho mi mu.
The lower, inferior	Yonkha	cho mi mu.

* One great defect of this language (largely participated by the cognate tongues and even by English) is rendered peculiarly observable in its adjectives, owing to their being so very commonly the same with its participles. The defect is this, that all sorts of verbs (neuter, reflex and transitive) and even the various forms of the same verbal root, are confounded in the participles; that is they take identical forms as participles, though the senses be often very different. Thus Náche, kindle thyself or be kindled, and náko, kindle it, and náto, kindle it for him, all alike give návi and náta; and, as there is no separate form of the agent, návi is also the kindler. Pains are taken by the multiplication of roots to keep the several sorts of action distinct; but the further distinctions of active, intransitive and transitive action are lost in the participles by defects of structure in the language. Thus sishta is self-killed and killed by another, and náta is self-kindled or kindled by another, though nátpingta, the causal, may be used to express the latter sense. The defects of English aggravate those of Váyu. Thus a lamp that has been lighted, while it burns, is a burning lamp or lighted lamp, though the last word seems to infer what is past. In Váyu you can similarly say návi or náta tuphi, though návi (trans.) be also the lighter, not the lighted. In English you cannot say the lighting lamp for the lamp that is kindled and burning. In Váyu you cannot use the word burning which is appropriated to destruction by fire.

Right	Jájá-mu	} Genitival. Mu is the genitive case sign.
Left	Khánjá-mu	
Central	Mádum-mu	
Eastern	Nomo loklung mu	
Western	Nomo thiplung-mu	
Northern	{ Liriphum-mu	
	{ Lonkha-mu	
Southern	Yonkha-mu	
Passable	Khoktáng.	
Accessible	Khokmung.	
Impassable	{ Máng khoktáng.	
	{ Máng khokmung.	
Cultivated (soil)	Rukta. Dota.	
Uncultivated	Máng rukta. Máng dota.	
Cultivable	Ruktang. Dotáng.	
Uncultivable	Máng ruktang. Máng dotáng.	
Fruitful, rich (soil)	Hokvi.	
Barren, poor sterile	Máng hokvi.	
Sandy	No name.	
Clayey	Chotáng.	
Calcareous	Chunmu.	
Saline	Jikhommu	
Muddy	Pes-chyongmu.	
Dusty	Pinumu.	
Brackish (water)	Jikhommu.	
Fresh	{ Dáktáng (desirable.)	
	{ Chhumta (sweet.)	
Flowing	Gik'vi	
Still	Máng gikvi.	
Deep	Kho (s) ta.	
Shallow	Máng kho (s) ta	
Windy } weather	Hojumpovi.	
Stormy }		
Fine, fair	Noh'kamu.	
Cold	Jungsamu.	
Hot	Jeta. Jekhommu.	
Cloudy	Kokchhomu. Kokchho not'vi.	
Sunshiny	{ Logángmu	Genitival.
	{ Logáng katvi	Participal.
Rainy, wet	Nánummu	} ditto.
	Nánum tok'vi	
	Nánum máng tok'vi	
Dry, fair	Kowál not'vi	
Moist, full of vapour	} Chhá'lángmu	Genitival.
Moist, sappy		
Green (wood)	Bulummu	Genitival.
Juicy (fruit)	{ Bulum notvi	Participal.
	{ Bulum má notvi.	
Juiceless, dry	{ Sosomu.	
	{ Máng bulummu.	
Wooden	Singmu.	
Leathern	Kokchhomu.	
Stony, made of stone	Lumphumu.	
Stony, stone bearing	Lumphu notvi.	
Wet (clothes)	Ná'ta.	
Dry	Dungta. Bo'ta. Sun'ta.	
Wooded (land)	Thimthimmu	} Genitival.
Open, naked	Lákalákamu	

Coloured	Chikta. Blekta	} Participal.
Colourless	{ Máng chikta	
	{ Máng blekta	
Colourable	Chiktang.	
Fit to be coloured	Blektang.	
Red	Lángchhing	wo mi mu.
White (thing)	Dáwáng	wo mi mu.
White (man)	Bochho	wo mi.
Black	Khakchhing	wo mi mu.
Blue	No name.	
Green	Girung	wo mi mu.
Yellow	Heldung	wo mi mu.
Sweet	Chhungjimu.	
Sour	Juta (from Juto, make sour.)	
Bitter	Kháta (from Kháto, make bitter.)	
Ripe, ripened	Miuta. Jishta.	
Ripening	Muvi. Jitvi.	
Raw	Chháláng	wo mi mu.
Rotten	Ri (s) ta, Wonta,	
Sound, fresh	Máng ri (s) ta. Máng wonta.	
Coarse	Hokhro	wo mi mu.
Fine	Nápi	wo mi mu.
Rough	Hokhro	wo mi mu.
Smooth { to touch	Liku	wo mi mu.
{ to eye	Likyep	wo mi mu.
Polished	Likyep pota.	
Unpolished	Likyep má pota.	
Straight	Cheng-cheng	wo mi mu.
Crooked	{ Kojuláng	wo mi mu.
	{ Kwongghet	wo mi mu.
	{ Phul	wo mi mu.
	{ Danta	no sign, m. f. n.
Full, filled	Poláng	wo mi mu.
Empty	Poláng no'ta, dumta.	
Self-emptied	Poláng pota.	
Emptied by another	Poláng pápingta.	
Causal of the last	Phul	wo mi mu.
Solid	Poláng	wo mi mu.
Hollow	Lista (Li, root ; Lita trans.)	
Heavy	Oksáng	wo mi mu.
Light (levis)	Honta (size or rank.)	
Great	{ Cho'mi (size and rank.)	
Small	{ lthijila (young)	
Long	Phinta	n. : no sign.
Short	Máng phinta	n. : no sign.
Wide	Byengta	ditto.
Narrow	Máng byengta.	ditto.
High	Jongta	all genders : no sign.
Low	{ Máng jongta	ditto.
	{ Tesre	wo mi mu.
Angular	No word.	
Round	Teltel	wo mi mu.
Spherical	Kulkul	wo mi mu.
Pointed	Kyerkyer	wo mi mu.
Edged	Ye'vi. Yepta	wo mi mu.
Broken	{ Reta (self)	
Burst	{ Kheta (by other).	
Broken, long things	Jekta (self.) Chikta (by other.)	

Torn	Jekta (self.)	Jita (by other.)
Split	Chita.*	
Intire	By negative prefix to all or any of the above 7 words.	
Porous	Jot'vi.	
Imporous	Máng jot'vi.	
Opening	Hovi.	
Open	Hota.	
Shutting	Thikvi.	
Shut	Thikta.	
Spread	Chhyá (s) ta.	
Folded	Kho (s) ta.	
Expanded, blown (flower)	Bo'ta.	
Expanding (ditto)	Bot'vi.	
Closed, shut = not expanded (ditto)	} Máng bo'ta.	
Unblown, not blowing	Máng bot'vi.	
Tight	Khwasta.	
Slack	Woso. Wosomu.	
Loose, unsteady	} Hokvi. Hoktang.	
Shaking		
Shakeable		
Fixed, firm	Do (s) ta.	
Unshakeable	Dot'pingta.	
Unshaking	Máng hoktang. Máng hokvi.	
Cooked	Khosta.	
Boiled	Tibe khosta.	
Roasted	Sonta }	} Melee khosta.
Grilled	Chota }	
Hairy	Swom gotvi	Participial.
Hairless	Swom mu	Genitival.
Feathered	Swom má got'vi.	Máng swommu.
Falling (on ground)	Chingchi swommu.	Chingchi swom uotvi.
Falling (from aloft)	Rukvi	m. f.
Fallen	Dukvi	m. f. n.
About to fall	Rukta. Dukta.	
Ready to fall	} Ruktang. Duktang.	
Falling (tree)	Likvi.	
Fallen (tree)	Likta.	
Felling (man)	Photvi.	
Felled (tree)	Phosta.	
About to be felled	Phostang.	
Rising. Standing	Ivi, Buk'vi.	
Erect. Risen	Ipta. Bukta.†	
Raised. Made erect	Ippingta. Bukpingta.	Pukta.
Lifted up, aloft	Re'ta. Guta.	
Put down	Tota	
Sitting	Mutvi.	
Seated self	Musta (Muphta.)	
Seated by other	Mut'pingta.	
Lying down. Recumbent	Likvi	m. f. n.
Laid down. Reclined	L'kta (self)	
Prostrated. Laid down	Likpingta (by other.)	
Wakened	} n. and a. Sipta.	
Awake		

* These six are nearly equal to Urdu and Hindi tuta, tora; phuta phora phata, phara.

† Ipta if previously seated: Bukta if lying down.

Awakened, causal	Sippingta.	
Waking	Sipvi.	
Wakening	Sippingvi.	
Sleeping	Imvi.	
Asleep	Imta.	
Sleepy	Impi yot'vi.	
Put to sleep	Impingta.	
Foreign	Gyeti namsang	wo-mi-mu.*
Home-bred, of one's own	{ Angki namsang	wo-mi-mu.
race	{ Angki thoko	wo-mi-mu.
Written	Blekta.	
Read	Lista.	
Desirous	Yovi, dakvi.	
Desired	Yosta, dakta.	
Desirable	{ Yostang, yot'mung	
	{ Daktang. Dakmang.	
Eaten	Jota†	
Drank	Tungta.	
Loving	Chhanvi.	
Loved	Chhanta.	
Amiable, fit to be loved	Chhantang.	
Payable	Phengtang. Phengmung	
Paid	Phengta	
Well odoured	Noh'ka namsang	wo-mi-mu.
Stinking	Máng noh'ka namsang	wo-mi-mu.
Tibetan	Chhugong	wo-mi-mu.
Nepalese	Hengong	wo-mi-mu.
Of the plains of India	Gágin	wo-mi-mu.
Woollen, made of wool	Beliswommu	n.
Woolly, wool-bearing	Beliswom notvi	m. f.
Wooden, made of wood	Singmu	n.
Timber-bearing, woody	Singnot'vi.	n.
Golden	Heldung-mi, f. ?	
Iron, adj. made of iron	Khakchhing-mi, f. ?	
Silver, adj. made of silver†	Dáwáng-mi, f.	
Hairy, made of hair	Swommu	n.
Hairy, bearing hair	Swom not'vi	m. f.

* Literally of another smell, smelling differently from one's own folk.

† The English senses of the participles eating and drinking must be variously expressed by the participles, infinitive and gerunds, thus, Don't hinder the eating man, Jovi or jovi singtong thá thikto. By dint of eating or by excess of eating he will get ill, Jáhe jáhe nomi (no to be ill and to be). Eating is better than drinking, Tungmungkhen jámung noh'ka. By drinking to excess he got intoxicated Chhingnak tungtungha víni.

‡ These last three words mean literally the yellow, the black and the shining or white. Very much as in English, they are of the same form as substantives and adjectives. They appear to be regarded as feminines because they have the feminine suffix formative, or mi.

Comparison of Adjectives.

As great as he	Wathim háhamu honta.
Greater than he	Wathim khen honta.
Greatest of all	{ Ini khata.* Mini khata- } khen honta, or Sabim khen-honta.
As small as she	{ Wathim- Minung- } báhamu cho'mi.
Smaller than she	{ Wathim- Minung- } khen cho'mi.
Smallest of all	{ Inung khata- Minung khata- } khen cho'mi, or Sabim khen-cho'mi.
Very great	Chhing gnák honta.
Very small	Chhing gnák cho'mi.
Very cold	Chhing gnák khimta.
Very hot	Chhing gnák jeta, or jikhommu.
Cold	Khimta.
Colder	{ Ini- Mini- } khen khimta.
Coldest	{ Ini- Mini- } khata khen khimta, or Sabim khen khimta.
Hot	Jeta, Jekhommu.
Hotter	{ Ini- Mini- } Khen jeta, or jekhommu.
Hottest	{ Ini- Mini- } Kháta khen jeta or jekhommu, or Sabim khen jeta.

Váyu Numerals.

Separate.	Masculine.	Feminine.	Neuter and common.
1. Kolu	{ Kom-pu Kwong-pu	Kwomi	{ Kolu
2. Ná-yung	Ná-k-po	Náng-mi	Náyung
3. Chhu-yung	Chhu-k-po	Chhung-mi	Chhu-yung
4. Bli-ning	Bli-k-pu	Bli-ng-mi	Bli-ning
5. U'-ning	Ung-pu?	Um-mi?	U'-ning
6. Chhu-ning	Caret	Caret	Chhu-uing

Váyu Adverbs.

Adverbs of time.

To-day	Tiri.
To-morrow	Nukun.
Yesterday	Tenchong.
Day after to-morrow	Niha.
Day before yesterday	Nithihuk.
This year	Tim thong. Ithong.
Last year	Ninganung.
Year before last	Chhukthongnung.
Year before that	Blikthong.
Coming year	Ningahe.
Year after that	Chhukthonghe.
Year after that	Blikthonghe.

* I and Mi the demonstratives make ini inung, mini minung for casus constructus; but as khata the plural sign seldom admits of inflexion, the sign of the genitive which is required by the preposition, is attached to the pronoun in singular, sometimes to both, inung khatam. Newári agrees so far that in all the construct cases it rejects the plural sign. Thus Ji-ping, we, wo-ping they, make Ji-mi, wo-mi our's their's.

Now	Aho. Ithe. Umhe } ithi-he = in this, and mithi-he	
Then	Mitbe } = in that (time).	
When? When	Hákhe. Hákhánung. Interrogative and relative.	
Since when?	Hakhanungkhen.	
By and by	Omop'he, Later. Omhe.	
Instantly	Wáliga.	
At once	Kophe (Kophi he.)	
Before, priorly	Hubong, Honko	
After in composition	Khen.	
Afterwards	Nungna.	
Since	Hakhanungkhen.	
Till, until	Bong.	
Till now	} Umbe bong. Itham hong. Aho hong. Abonung bong.	
Hitherto		
Till then	Mithanung bong. Mithong bong. Mithe bong.	
Till when?	Hákhe hong. Hakhanung bong.	
From when?	Hakhekhen. Hakhanungkhen.	
Formerly, long ago	Mithong. Hónko.	
At present	} Tiri nukún.	
Now-a-days		
Whilst	Not'he (in the being).	
Henceforth	} Ithekhen. Umbekhen. Abokhen. Tirikhen. Ithong-	
Hereafter		khen.
Thenceforth	} Mithekhen. Mithongkhen. Mithongnunkhen.	
Thereafter		
Ever	No word.	
Never	Hákhele.	
Often	Giri giri.	
Sometimes	Kophi nak'phi	
Early (shortly)	} Plak'plak'ha.	
Soon (quickly)		
Late (slowly)	Gat'gat'tha.	
At night, in the night	Eksahe. Eksa nung. Yeksa-nung-he.	
In the day	Numa nung, Numa he.	
All day	Numa khiri.	
Daily	Hátha numa.	
At sun rise	Nomo loksinghe.	
At cock crow	Khochho oksinghe.	
At dawn	Dángdáng dumsinghe.	
At sunset	Nomo thipsinghé.	
At dusk	Kungskung dumsinghé.	
At night fall	Eksa dumkhen.	
From night till mora	Eksakhen nomolok bong.	
Noon	Khángse numa.	
Midnight	Khángse yeksa.	
Till noon	Khángse numa hong.	
At noon	Khángse numa he.	
To-morrow morning,	} Nukun dág-dág dum he.	
to-morrow at dawn		
Yesterday-night	Tenchong eksa.	
Yesterday at night	Tenchong eksa dum he.	
In 2 or three days	Nak buk'chhuk buk'he.	
In 1 or 2 days	Kwong buk'nak buk'he.	
In 3 or 4 days	Chhukbuk hlik huk'he.	
How long?	Hákbuk'.	
At once, at one time,	} Ko-phi &c. are regarded as compound sub-	
Once		Kophe
Twice		Kophi
Thrice		Nakphi
Four times		Chhukphi
How often		Blikphi
	Hakphi	
	Hakphi	

Again	Gessa.
	<i>Adverbs of place.</i>
Here and there	Ithá dokhá.
Hereward	Inir-k. Inungrek. Itha.
Thereward	Minirek. Dokhá. Minungrek. Wathimrek.
Here	Inhe.
There	Wáthe. Minhe.*
Where?	Hánhe { used also relatively and minhe correlatively. So also the interrogative of time.
Hence	Inikhen.
Thence	Minikhen. Wáthimkhen. Minungkhen.
Whence?	Hánikhen. Hánungkhen.
Which way?	Hánung lom.
By what way?	Hánung lom khen.
By that way	Wáthim lom khen.
By this way	I lom khen.
This far	Inibong. Inunghong.
That far	Minihong. Minunghong. Wathimbong.
How far	Hánibong. Hanunghong.
By that way	†Mi. Wáthi lom khen.
Near	Khe'wa.
In the near	Khe'wabe.
From the near	Khewakhen.
Far	Kho'lam.
In the far	Kho'lam be
From the far	Kho'lamkhen.
To, up to, the far	Kholam hong.
How far?	Hátha kholam.
Thus far	Inhe hong.
How near?	Hátha khewa.
This near	Itha khewa.
That near	Mitha khewa.
Nearer	Inikhen-khewa. Minikhen-khewa.
Nearest	Minung kháta khen khewa.
Very near	Chhing gnák khewa.
Rather near	Yang gnak khewa.
Further	In-khe-n-kholam. Minikhen-kholam.
Furthest	Inung khátakhen-kholam. Minung khátakhen-kholam.
Rather far	Yang gnak kholam.
Very far	Chhing gnak kholam.
Down	Yonkha.
Up	Lonkha.
Above	Wanhe (wani-he, in the top).
Below	Huthe (huti-he, in the bottom).
From above	Wánikhen.
From below	Hutikhen.
From top to bottom	Wánikhen hutim bong.

* "In," the locative, has 2 forms, hé and é or hé. Wathé = wathi-he and minbe = mini-he, in that. So wanhe = wani-he in the top. Again, in the hand, eye, head, fire, is bé; gothe, mekbe, puchhibe, mebe. In the house is kemé and in the tree singphum-é. The present gerund has hé, phit-he. Also nung, phit-nung. The words for place and time or "lung" and "sing" cannot be used with pronouns, only with verbs (mu-lung = place of sitting; lok-sing = time of rising); and hence now and then, here and there, are but in this or that. There is no real difference between the two. The inflective signs ni and nung are equally applicable to both.

† Mini or Minung lomkhen and Wathim lomkhen are the inflected phases of the term. They are as usual and more correct.

Under, by under way	Hutikben. Kuḍi kha.	
Over, by the top	Wānikben. Kha khakha.	
Towards	Rek.	
Upwards, towards the top	Wānim rek.	
Downwards, towards the bottom	Hutim rek.	
Between, in the midst	Mādumbe. Madumna.	
From between	Madum khen.	
By the middle	Mādum na.	
By the midway	Mādum lom.	
On the right	Jājá be.	
On the left	Khánja be.	
From the right	Jājá khen.	
From the left	Khánjá khen.	
Towards the right	Jājá rek.	
Towards the left	Khánjá rek.	
Out	Tong ma.	
In	Bhitari.	
Through	{ Thekthekha (crossing). Kuḍikha (undering). Madumna (midways). Khak khakha (overtopping).	
Across		
On this side		Imba.
On that side		Hóm̄ba.
On both sides	Imba homba.	
From this to that side	Imba khen homba bong.	
Round	Vinvinha.	
Before	Honko.	
Behind	Nungna.	
Aside, at, or on the flank	Khukbe.	
To the side	Khukrek.	
By the side	Khukkhen.	
Face to face	} Kakpháng.	
Opposite		
Abreast	Chelchelha. Kwongha.	
Straight	Kakpháng.	
Onwards	Chyeng chyeng ha.	
Forwards, on	Honko.	
Backwards, back	Nongna.	
	<i>Adverbs of manner, cause, quality, quantity, &c.</i>	
How ?	Hágn̄a. Hágn̄há. Hánung báha.	
Thus, in this way	Ímhá. Inung báha.	
Thus, in that way	Mimhá. Minung báha.	
Why ?	Mischepá.	
How much ?	Háthá. Hayung, n.	
How many ?	Hakpu, m. f.	
As much	Hátha. Háyung.	
So much	Mitha.	
As many	Hakpu, m. f.	
How often ?	Hátháphi. Hakphi.	
How great ?	Hátha honta.	
How small ?	Hátha. Cho'mi ithijila.	
Well, rightly	Bingchoha. Bincho báha.	
Ill, badly	Máng bingchoha. Máng bingcho báha.	
Neither well nor ill	Bing chole má. Máng bing chole má.	
Wisely	Sit'sit'ha Juk'juk'ha.	
Foolishly	Máng sitsithá. Máng jukjukhá.	
Hungrily	Suksa met'met'há.	
Thirstily	Tidaksa met'há or met-met'há.	
Angrily	Risihá. Risi not'ha. Risibukbukha.	

Gladly	Bongbongha.
Joyfully	Bongnibong.
Willingly	Yot'yot'ha. Yot'ni yot'. Thumha. Thumsengha.
Unwillingly	{ Máng yot'yot'há. Máng tnumha. Máng yot ni yot. { Máng thumsengha.
Strongly	Chotihá.
Weakly	Máng chotihá.
Gently	Pomha. Pomhana.
Noisily	Tamtamha. Tamnitam.
Silently	Giwopha.
With blows	Topnitop.
Evenly, straightly	Chyengchyengha.
Unevenly, crookedly	Kwonchyángving chyángha.
Much, a great deal	Chhing gnák.
A little	Yáng gnák.
Neither more nor less	Chhing gnák le má yánggnák le má.
More	Khapkapha.
Most, very much	Chhinggnák khapkhapha.
Less	Yáng yáng ha.
Least, very little	Chhing gnák yáng yáng ha.
Again (afresh)	Gessa.
Back (the same)	Liplipha.
Thoroughly	Chhinggnák.
Completely	Khulupha.
Partially	Ithi.
By halves	Phakha.
Heavily	Lid'lid'ha.
Lightly	Oksangha.
Tightly	Khwát'khwat'ha.
Slackly	Woso-woso-ha. Woso báha.
Greatly	} Chhinggnakha.
Increasingly	
Trivially	} Yánggnákha.
Decreasingly	
In cowardly way	Ramram ha.
Boldly	Máng ramram ha.
Modesty	Khot'khot'há.
Impudently	Máng khot'khot'ha.
Secretly	Khita báha. Khit'khit'ha.
Openly	Khunta báha. Khun-khunha.
Hastily	Plak plakha. Waliga.
Slowly	Gat'gat'ha. Pomhana.
Jestingly	Wásong pápáha. Wásong pánipá.
Seriously	Diksa pápáha.
Mortally	Met'bung.
Skin deep	Kokchho bong.
Together	Koluhe.* Ko'na.
Separately	Gege gege.
Singly	Kwongpu kwongpu, m.
One by one	Kolu kolu, n.
Solitarily	Chhále chhále.
A foot	Khokkhokha.
On horse back or mounted	Changchangha.
Truly	Diksa pápáha.
Falsely	Máng diksa pápáha.

* Kolube, literally in one, means in one place. Lung, the affix of place can be used only with verbs.

Similarly	Tot'tot'ba. Kolu báha.
Differently	Máng tot'tot'ha. Máng kolu báha.
Look upwards, up	Lonkha chusto.
Look downwards, down	Yonkba chusto.
Look forwards	Kakphang chusto. Honko chusto.
Look backwards	Nongma chusto.
Look here and there	Ítba dokha chusto.

Collectives.

5. Kolu got' khulup, = one hand intire, or 5 fingers.
 10. Náyung got' kbulup, = two hands intire, or 10 fingers.
 15. Náyung got' khulupha kolu got' khulup = two hands, plus one hand. Ná-yung got' kbulupha bá khulup, = two and half (bá) of the whole hands.
 20. Le got' khulup = hands and feet or fingers and toes complete.
 20. Cholók = a score, also kolu cholok.
 40. Náyung cholok = two score.
 60. Chhuyung cholok = three score.
 80. Blining cholok = four score.
 100. Uning cbolok = five score or, Kolu got' cholok = one hand of scores.

Ordinal Numbers.

There are none such. No first, second, third, &c.

Adverbial Numbers.

No firstly, secondly, thirdly, &c.

Once	Kóphi.	} And so on to 100 by adding "phi," a turn or bout, to the numerals.— The interrogative particle "ba" can be similarly used. How many times? Há-k-phi. Phi is the crude of the verb to come, thus Kó-phi = one coming, &c.
Twice	Nakphi.	
Thrice	Chhúkphi.	
Four times	Blikphi.	
Five times	Kolugot khulup-phi.	
Ten times	Náyung got khulup phi.	
Twenty times	Le got khulup phi or cholop phi.	

*Numeration of weights.**Numeration of days.*

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Koti. | 1. Ko buk'. |
| 2. Nakti. | 2. Na buk'. |
| 3. Chhukti. | 3. Chhu buk'. |
| 4. Blik ti. | 4. Bli buk'. |
| 5. Ukti or Kolu got khulup ti. | 5. Ubuk, or Kolu got khulup buk'. |

Remark.—The last are declinable like the others and may be regarded as compound substantives, which should therefore in strictness be put in the locative case, thus kophe phíne, come ye all at once. But this nicety is little regarded and kophinakphi la'lam is = he went once or twice. So Newári has as the equivalents of the above chha ko lang wá and chháko niko wana. In general the adverbs, when not gerundial, are subject to declension like the nouns.

Declensional signs.

G.	Mu, ni, nung, Ni and nung to pronouns only. If two substantives come together, the sign is usually omitted.
D.	None.
Ac.	None.
Abl.	Khen, with inflexion if pronoun.
Inst.	Há, without inflexion in any case.
Loc.	} Bé, Hé, é. Both commonly used with ; the latter, always if the governed word be pronoun.
Loc.	
—	Up to, as far as, Bong. With usually ; always if pronoun.
—	Towards, Rek ditto ditto.
—	On, upon, Wanhe } ditto ditto.
—	Off, under, Huthe }

Váyu Prepositions.

At this time	Ithe (itha-hé)
At that time	Mithe (Mitha-he) Wáthe (wathi-he.)
At this place	Inhe (ini-he.) Itha.
At that place	Min-he (Mini-he). Dokha.*
In this year	Ithong-he.
In a little time, shortly	Omop, he.
By and by, after a little more delay	Omhe.
During, pending this year	Ithong not'he.
Pending his coming	Wáthimáng phitbong.
At home	Kém-é.
At our house	Angki keme.
In the house	Kémé.
In the wilderness	Ghári-bé.
In my hand	Ang got be.
In, at Darjiling	Darjiling-é.
Go into the house	Keme la'la or kem bhitar bekla.
In me, thee, him	Angbe, Ungbe, Minungbe.
Come into the house	Kem, bhitari bek'.
Go into the house	Kemmu bhitari bekla.
Go into the water	Tibe bekla.
Come out of the water	Ti khen lok'.
Inside the house	Kemmu bhitari. Kem bhitari.
Outside the house	Kemmu tongma.
Out of the house	Kem tongma.
Come from the outside of the house	Kemmu tongma khen bek'.
Come out from the house	Kem khen tongma lok.
Come out from inside or within the house	Kem bhitari khen lok'.
Go with me	Ang nung la'la.
Sit by me	Ang be musche.
Come near me	Ang khewa pli.
Sit beside me	Ang khuk be musche.
Sit on my knee	Ang bimli be musche.
Sleep in his bosom	A bimli be imche.
Put on my shoulder	Ang pháka be cho'ko.
Put in or on the fire	Me be tako.
Put on (above) the fire	Me wanhe tako.
Take from off the fire	Me wanikhen thosto.
Put on, upon, the table	Mech wanhe táko.
Take from off the table	Mech wanikhen thosto.
Get on the horse	} Ghorabe chyánche.
Mount the horse	
Get off the horse	
Dismount from the horse	} Ghora khen lische.
Put on the horse (goods)	Ghoramu wanhe (or senti be) táko.
Take from off the horse	Ghora wani (or senti) khen loko.
On the head	Puchhibe. Puchhi wanhe.
Under the feet	Le luthé.
Put cap on head	Puchhi be topi chupche. Puchhi wanhe topi chupche.
Put straw under thy feet	Ungle luthé-khisti táko.
From above the head	Puchhi wanikhen.
From below the feet	Le hutikhen.

* Itha dokha = idher udher; inhe, minhe = ihán, uhán or hither and thither and here and there; the first with less of rest and definiteness.

On the head	} touching	{	Puchhi wanhe.
Under the feet			Le huthe.
Above	} the head	}	Pucbbi khenlonkha.
Higher tban			
Beneath	} the feet	} not touching	Le khen-yonkha.
Under			
Lower tban			
Above the mouth is the nose	} the	}	Mukchhyu wanim rek cho'no : mukchhyu hutimrekrá.
Below the mouth is the chin			
To, up to, as far as			Bong.
As far as him			Inung-bong.
To, as far as, Nepal			Nepal bong.
Towards Nepal			Nepal rek.
North of Nepal			Nepal khen liriphumbe.
Near Nepal			Nepal khewa.
Far from Nepal			Nepal khen kholám.
Towards night			Eksa dumbe.
Cruel toward his children			Ang tamtawo rek yánsa povi.
Sit above me			Angkhen lonkha musche.
Sit below him			Mimung khen yonkha* musche.
Between us two			Ungchi mádumbe.
On me (touching)			Ang wanhe.
Under me (touching)			Ang huthe.
The water comes from above and goes below	}	}	Lonkhá rek khenti yumi, yonkha rek giklam.
On the top of the hill			
In the mid ascent of the hill			Chháju puchhibe wanhe.
At the base of the hill			Chháju madumbe.
From top of hill			Chháju phumbe huthe.
From middle of hill			Chháju wanikhen.
From base of hill			Chháju madumkhen.
He dwells above me			Chháju hutikhen.
He dwells below me			Ang khen lonkha muschem.
Sit on me			Ang khen yongha muschem.
Pressed under me			Ang wanhe musche.
Underneath the chair			Ang huthe napta.
Lower than the chair (in position)			Chouki huthe.
Put under the table			Chouki khen yonkha.
Take out from under the table			Mech huthe or hutibe táko.
Go through the door			Mech hutikhen thosto.
Go through the hole			Kámung khen lokla.
Go through the river (wading)			Hom kuḍikha, or Hom madumbe thekla.
Go over the river (by boat)			Gang thek thekha la'la.
Go over (by over) the couch			Gang thek thekha la'la.
Go under (by under) the couch			Khát lumlumha la'la.
			Khát homlung khen lok'la or kuḍikha la'la.

* Lonkha and yonkha refer mainly to the course of the water in this mountain country and to relative position on a hill slope.

Come with me	Ang nung phí.
Go without me	Ang má nosa la'la.
Strike with force	Chotiha to'po.
Strike without force	Choti máng khot'khot'ha to'po.
Sit before me	Ang honko musche.
Sit behind him	Xnungna musche.
Before-behind the door	Kámung-honko-nungna.
Opposite, in front of, vis-a-vis	Kakpháng.
Sit at my side on my flank	Ang khuk be musche.
Towards the side	Khuk rek.
Before night fall	Eksa mádumsa.
After night fall	Eksa dumkhen. Eksa dumduma.
At night fall	} Eksa dumhe.
Just as night falls	
Since dawn	Nomoloksing khen.
Since I came	Ang phit' khen.
After my arrival	Ang dong khen nungna.
After to-morrow	Nukun khen.
By night fall	} Eksa bong. Eksa dum bong.
Up to-night	
Until night	
Towards night	Eksa let'he.
Towards dawn	Dang dang dumbe.
At dawn	Nomo lokhe.
During the night	Eksa nung.
While it was night	Eksa not'nung.
By the time I arrive	Ang dongsinghe.
Before my arrival	Ang dong singkhen honko.
After my coming	Ang dong singkhen nungna.
Round about the house	Kemmu thelim phoksi'.
About the house	Kemkhukhe itha dokha.
In the middle of the village	Mulungmu mádumbe.
On this side the river	Gangmu imba or Gang imba.
On that side the river	Gang homba.
He pierced him through the body	Chho chepchepha sastum.
Go by the door	Kámung lomkhen la'la.
At a distance from the house	Kem khen kholám.
Near to the fire	Mé khewa.
Near me	Ang khewa.
After that	Minung nongna.
Before that	Wáthím honko. Minung honko.
Instead of that	Inung let'chhing.
In lieu of him	Inung jyapchhing. Minung jyapchhing.
For the sake of me	Ang lisi. Ang duli khen.
For the love of me	Gochhan chhanha.
On this side of, short of, not so far as, the house	Kem khen imba or Kemmu itha.
On that side of, or beyond the house	Kem khen homba or Kemmu dokha.
Far from the house	Kem khen kholám.
With a house, i. e. having	Kem not'he or got'he. Kem not'nam. Kem not'khen.
Without a house want- ing	} Kem máng not'he. Kem máng nosa. Kem máng not'khen.
With me accompanying	
Without me leaving	Ang nung. Go wat'wat'ha, Angmá nosa.

For the purpose of, on account of, the house	Kem lisi.
In the middle of the house	Kem má dumbe.
Even with the table, on level with table	Mech nungteng tengha.
Through the house	Kem kuđikha. Kemmu mádumna or mádum khea.
Through the thigh	Phekteng sat'sat'ha or mádumna.
With a will (Bòngrè)	Bong ni bong. Bongbonghá. Bonghá.
Without, against the will (Màigrè)	Máng bongbongha. Máng bongha.
Willy, nilly	Bongha máng bonghá
In spite of her husband	Rocho máng-honhouha.
For the love of her husband	Rocho chhan-chhan'ha.
After the manner of the Newars	Hengong-wo báha.
In the form of a fish	Ho nárungmu.
After the manner of the Tibetans	Chhogongwo báha.
In the guise of a Tibetan	Chhogongwo narungbe or nárunghá.

Conjunctions.

And	No such word.
Also, likewise	Lé. Nung.
Or	No word. Ki is used.
Nor	Máng (not.)
Nor this, nor that	Íi máng, mú máng.
Moreover	Mekhen.
Besides	Wánikhen.
In excess of	Wanhe.
Than (comp.)	Khen.
As	Hágnado.
So	Mimha.
As, so	Imha. Mimha.
As well as	Hágnado noh'ka
As ill as	Hágnado máng noh'ka.
But	No word.
Nevertheless	} No word.
Notwithstanding	
Though, yet	Mithele.*
If	Sa. Nam, with present tense. Phen† with preterite.
If not	} Can only be used with a verb; máng nosa, if there be not. Mápo nam, if he do not.
Unless	
Except	} Nole má nole.
Whether or not	
In the meanwhile	Íthe.
Thereon, upon that	Mithe.
To wit, that is to say	Id'he. It'he.
Because	} Mischepá.
Since	
As	} Ipánung.
Wherefore	
For this cause	

* Passionate yet good; or, though passionate (he is) not harsh or cruel, Risiwa mithele nob'ka, or Risibuk'vi mithele yáusa máng povi.

† If I come or shall come Phignonam. If I had come Pbisung phen.

Therefore Mipánung.
For that cause Wáthi pánung.

Yes (assent)	}	No words.
No (dissent)		
Verbal negative	}	Máng (prefix.)
Verbal prohibitive		Thá (prefix.)
Noun primitive		Máng. Má (prefix).
Alas!	}	No words.
Bravo!		
Hurrah!		

Váyu Verbs.—Vocabulary.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cause, tr.	Phá-(s)-to. Pingko (see on),*
Cause not	Thaphá-(s)-to. Thá piug.
Be born, n.	Bok'.
Cause him to be born, tr.	Bok ping ko.
Cause thyself to be born or to be born for thyself	Bok pingche.
Cause me to be born, &c.	Bokpingsung
Beget or give birth to	Pho'ko (Phok-ko).
Beget or produce me, or for me	Phoksung.
Beget or produce for thyself	Phokche.
Beget for another	Phokto.
Cause to beget or to be begotten, or produced	Phokpingko.
Cause thyself to beget, or to be be- gotten for thyself	Phok pingche.
The same for another	Phokpingto.
Cause me to beget or to be begotten	Phok pingsung.
Be not born	Thá bok'.
Cause not to be born	Bok' thá ping.
Beget not or give not birth to	Thá phok'.
Beget not for self	Thá phokche.
Beget not for another	Thá phokto.
Beget not for me	Thá phokgno.
Live, n.	Gó.
Live not	Thá gó.
Cause him to live	Got'pháto (phasto.) Got'pingko.
Cause me to live	Got'pingsung. Got'phasung.
Cause thyself (or for thyself) to live	Got'pingche. Got phasche.
Cause to live for him, for his sake	Gotpingto. Got phasto.
Do not cause to live	Got thá phá'to. Got thá ping.
Do not cause thyself to live	Got thá pinche. Got thá phasche.
Die, n.	Met'.
Die not	Thá met'.
Cause to die	Met'pingko.
Enable to die	Met'phá'to (phasto.)
Cause thyself to die	Met'pingche.
Cause me to die	Met'pingsung.

* These two verbs are used to make causals. Pingko and Phásto are often identical, at other times more or less discriminated in a way that may be best appreciated by a sample, thus Khut pingko is, cause to steal, and Khut phasto, make a thief of.

Cause not to die	Met' thá ping. Met' thá phá'to.
Cause not thyself to die	Met' thá pinche. Met' thá phasche.
Kill, tr.	Sishto.
Kill thyself or for thyself, or do thou thyself kill, int.	Sisheche.
Cause to kill or be killed	Sit' pingko.
Cause thyself to kill or to be killed, or to be killed for thyself	Sit' pingche.
Cause him to kill or be killed for another	Sit' pingto.
Kill me or for me	Sishsung.
Kill me not or do not kill for me	Thá sit gno.
Cause me to kill or be killed, or for me	Sit pingsung.
Cause not, &c.	Sit thá pinggno.
Be, n.	Nó.
Be not	Thá nó.
Cause to be	Not' pingko.
Cause to be for self	Not' pingche.
Cause to be for me or me to be	Not' pingsung.
Cause it to be for him	Not' pingto.
Do not cause to be	Not' thá ping.
Do not cause me to be or it to be for me	Not' thá ping gno.
Become, n.	Dum.
Become not	Thá dum.
Cause to become	Dum pingko. Thumto.
Cause to cause to become	Thum pingko.
Cause me or for me to become	Thum sung.
Cause thyself or for thyself to become	Thumche. Dum pingche.
Be able, ac. intr.	Phásche. Wonche.
Enable, tr.	Phá'to. Phásto. Wanto.
Cause to be able or to enable	Phát pingko. Won pingko.
Do, perform, make, tr.	Páko.
Do not	Thápo.
Do for me	Pásung.*
Do not for me	Thá págno.
Do for self	Pánche.
Do not for self	Thá pánche.
Do for him	Páto.
Do not for him	Thá páto.
Do me, passive	Posung.*
Do self (see grammar).	Ponche.
Cause to do or to be done	Pápingko.
Cause me to do or to be done to me or to do or be done for me	Pápingsung.
Cause thyself to do or be done to or for thyself	Pápingche.
Cause to do or to be done to, for another	Pápingto.
Keep doing, intr.	Pánápá nó. Pápáha musche.
Cease doing. Desist, intr.	Wásche.
Cease doing it, tr. Desist from it	Wá' (s) to.
Suffer, endure	} These two reflex verbs serve to convey the only and very vague idea of passivity.
Submit thyself } bodily	
Brace thy mind to sufferance	Chusche. Chikche.
Observe, take heed of, examine, think, intr.	

* See remarks on the verbs Páko, Táko and Jáko.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Observe it, take heed of it, think of it, tr.	Chuphto (Chusto.) Chikto.
Observe me or for me	Chussang. Chiksung.
Cause to observe or to observe it, or it to be observed, tr.	Chut pingko. Chik pingko.
Cause to observe or to be observed for thyself or thyself, intr.	Chut pingche. Chik pingche.
Cause me to observe or me to be observed, quasi passive	Chut pingsung. Chik pingsung.
Understand, intr.	Sesche.
Understand it, tr.	Seko.
Cause to understand or to be understood	Set'pháto (phasto.)
Understand me or for me*	Sesung (Sessung.)
Understand thyself or for thyself or simply understand	Sesche.
Understand it for him or on his account	Sesto.
Understand not	Thá sesche.
Understand it not	Thá se.
Remember, intr.	Chikche.
Remember it, tr. (see observe)	Chikto.
Remember not	Thá chikche.
Remember it not	Thá chikto.
Do not cause to remember or to be remembered	Thá chik phá'to (phásto).
Forget, intr.	Mángche.
Forget it, tr.	Mángto.
Forget me or for me	Máng sung.
Forget me not	Thá máng gno.
Forget thyself (= err.)	Mángche.
Forget not thyself or do not thou forget	Thá mángche.
Forget him or it	Mángto †
Forget him not	Thá mángto.
Cause to forget (= deceive) or to be forgotten	Máng pingko. Máng phá'to (phasto).
Cause me to forget or to be forgotten	Máng pingsung.
Cause thyself to forget or to be forgotten	Máng pingche.
Cause him to forget or to be forgotten on a third party's account, or cause it to be forgotten by him	Máng pingto (pingkto). (Doubly objected transitive)
Desire, n. and p.	Dak. ‡
Desire it or make him desire	Dakto.
Cause to desire or to be desired (per alterum, hand per se)	Dak pingko. Dak phá'to (phasto).
Do not cause to desire or to be desired	Thá dak ping. Thá dak phá'to (phásto).
Cause me to desire or be desired	Dak pingsung.

* The word, when used in the latter sense, *with* lisi, on account of, is frequently put in the transitive form ang lisi seko. understand it for me. The alternative results from the imperfect development of the voices.

† Compare the transitive and causal transitive. Verbs in *tó* have no form = Sénto, Páto, &c. or the transitives in *ko*. The transitives in *pó* have this form, thus *topo* has *topo*; *ipo*, *ipto*; *pipo*, *pipto*, &c.

‡ Dak, like Bot: tell, is used rather as a passive than active. Its form is passive; its sense both apparently. Dak gnom I desire or am desired. Daksung-mi I desired or was desired. In Khas, Newari, &c. it is much the same.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cause thyself to desire or be desired	Dak pingche.
Cause him to desire or be desired on another's account, or him to desire it	Dak pingto (pingkto)
Love or love it, trans.	Chhánto.
Love thyself or love simply, intr.	Chháanche.
Love me, p.	Chhánsung.
Love him, tr.	Chhánto.
Love not	Thá chháanche.
Love not it or him	Thá chhánto.
Cause to love or to be loved	Chhán phá'to. Chhán pingko.
Cause me to love or to be loved	Chhán pingsung. Chhán phá'sung.
Cause thyself to love or be loved	Chhán pingche. Chhán phá'sche.
Cause him to love or be loved on another's account	Chhán pingto. Chhán phá'to (phásto).
Hate or hate it, trans.	Chekto.
Hate thyself or hate simply, intr.	Chekche.
Hate me, p.	Cheksung.
Hate him or for him (see note voce forget)	Chekto.
Cause to hate or to be hated	Chek phá'to. Chek pingko.
Cause thyself to hate or be hated	Chek pingche. Chek phá'sche.
Cause him or it to hate or be hated for another's sake, or him to hate it	Chek pingto. Chek phá'sto.
Be modest, n.	Khó.
Cause to be modest	Khót' phá'to (phasto).
Laugh, ac. intr.	Yische.
Laugh at, { tr.	} Yishto.
Iride,	
Cause to laugh	Yit' phá'to (phásto).
Weep, n.	Ok.
Weep for, tr.	Okto.
Cause to weep	Ok phá'to (phásto).
Dance, intr. and tr.	Holi páanche, intr. Holi páko, tr.
Sing, intr. and tr.	Kwom páanche, intr. Kwom páko, tr.
Hope	No such word.
Fear, n.	Ram.
Fear not	Thá ram
Frighten, tr.	Ram pingko. Kham to (Arabic kh).
Frighten not	Ram thá ping. Thá kham to.
Frighten me	Ram pingsung. Kham sung.
Frighten thyself	Ram pingche. Khamche.
Cause to frighten or be frightened	Kham pingko.
Cause me to frighten or to be frightened	Kham pingsung.
Cause thyself to frighten or be frightened	Kham pingche.
Cause him or it to frighten or be frightened for another's sake	Kham pingto.
Tremble, ac. intr.	Hokche.
Cause to tremble by own act or make him tremble, tr.	Hokto.
Cause to tremble through another's agency or cause him to be made or to make to tremble	Hok pingko.
Tremble not	Thá hokche.
Make him not tremble	Thá hokto.
Cause him not to be made to tremble or to make tremble	Hok thá ping.
Be good, n.	Noh'ka dum or pouche.
Make good, tr.	Noh'ka thumto or pako.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Make thyself good, intr.	Noh'ka thumche or pánche.
Be glad or gladden thyself, ac. intr.	Bongche.
Gladden, tr.	Bongto.
Gladden me	Bongsung.
Gladden thyself or cause thyself to be gladdened	Bong pingche.
Cause him to gladden or to be gladdened	Bong ping ko.
Cause him to gladden or to be gladdened on another's account	Bong ping to.
Cause me to gladden or to be gladdened	Bong pingsung.
Be not glad	Thá bongche.
Gladden not	Thá bongto.
Be sad, vexed or sadden thyself	Thukche.
Sadden, vex, tr.	Thukto.
Cause to sadden or to be saddened	Thuk phá'to. Thuk pingko.
Cause thyself to be saddened	Thuk pingche.
Cause to sadden or to be saddened in lieu of or on another's account	Thuk ping to.
Cause not, &c. &c.	Thuk'thá pinn. Thuk thá ping to.
Speak, utter, n.	Hot'. Dávo pánche.
Utter not	Thá hot'. Dávo thá pánche.
Utter thyself or for thyself, intr.	Hosche (the s like English th.)
Do thou not utter for self	Thá hosche.
Utter in lieu of another, or for him	Hopho (Hosto.)
Utter not for him	Thá hopho (hosto.)
Cause to utter or to be uttered	Hot' pingko.
Speak to, tell, narrate, talk to, tr.	Ishto. Chhisto. Dávo páko.
Speak to me, tell me or for me	{ Ishsung. Chhishsung. Bo'sung.*
Speak to thyself or tell it for thyself	{ (Bo'to, the transitive is lost.)
Cause to tell or to be told	{ Ishche. Chhishche.
Cause not to tell or not to be told	{ It'pingko. Chhit'ping ko. Dávo pá-
Tell on his account, tell his tale	{ ping ko.
Tell on my account, tell my tale	{ It thá ping. Chhit thá ping. Dávo
Let speech be had	{ pá thá ping.
Tell on your own account, tell your own tale	Dávo páto.
Cause his tale to be told for him	Dávo pásung.
Cause thy own tale to be told	Dávo ponche.
Cause my tale to be told	Dávo pánche.
Be silent or let silence be, n.	Dávo pá pingto.
Silence, tr.	Dávo pá pinche.
Cause to silence	Dávo pá pingsung.†
Silence me	Giwon ponche.
Silence thyself	Giwon páko.
Silence him on another's account or for another	Giwon pá pingko.
	Giwon posung.‡
	Giwon pánche.
	Giwon pato.

* This last root, bot' to tell, is only used as a passive. Bot'gnom, I am told. Bosungmi, I was told.

† All these three are used actively also. Cause him to tell his tale. Cause thyself to tell thine. Cause me to tell mine.

‡ Compare Dávo pásung. This refers to the agent, do thou make speech for me, whereas Giwon posung refers to silence as governing the verb, let silence prevail for me. See remarks on the verbs Páko, Táko and Jáko. They show signs of a true passive struggling into existence against the genius of the language.

English.

Call. Summon, tr.
 Summon me or for me
 Summon for thyself
 Shout, vociferate, intr.
 Shout to, for him
 Learn (= teach thyself,) intr.
 Teach or teach him, tr.
 Read, intr.
 Write it, tr.
 Write for thyself or write simply
 Cause to write
 Ask, question, tr.
 Ask for self, or ask simply, or ask
 thyself
 Ask for me, or me
 Ask it for him
 Ask it not, tr.
 Ask not, intr.
 Ask not for me or me
 Ask not for self
 Ask not for him
 Answer or answer him, tr.
 Answer self or for self or answer simply
 Answer me or for me
 Answer him, or for him
 Beg, intr.
 Beg it, tr.
 Beg me or for me, p.
 Beg for thyself, intr.
 Beg it for him, tr.
 Approve, like, intr.
 Approve it, like it. tr.
 Cause him to approve or to approve
 it, or it to be approved
 Approve not
 Approve it not
 Approve me or for me
 Approve thyself or for thyself
 Approve him or approve for him
 Cause me to approve or be approved
 Cause thyself to approve or to be
 approved or cause it to be approved
 for thyself
 Cause it to be approved or cause him
 to approve it
 Cause it to be approved for him
 See, intr.
 See it, tr.
 See thyself or for thyself
 See for him
 See me or see for me
 Cause to see or be seen
 Cause thyself to see or be seen, or to
 be seen for thyself
 Cause to see or be seen for him
 Show, intr.
 Show it, tr.

Váyu.

Rángto. Khámto.
 Rangsung. Khamsung.
 Rangche. Khanche.
 Tamche. Sáugma-panche.
 Tamto. Sáugma-páko.
 Lishche.
 Lishto.
 Lische. Lishche.
 Blekto
 Bèkche.
 Blek pingko.
 Jiko.
 Jiche.
 Jisung.
 Jito.
 Thá ji.
 Thá jiche.
 Thá jigno.
 Thá jiche.
 Thá jito.
 Chhisto.
 Chhische.
 Chhissung.
 Chhisto.
 Biche (see Buy).
 Biko.
 Bisung.
 Biche.
 Bito.
 Yosche.
 Yophto (Yosto).
 Yot'phá'to. Yot'pingko.
 Thá yosche.
 Thá yot'.
 Yossung.
 Yosche.
 Yophto (Yosto).
 Yot'pingsung.
 Yot'pingche. Yot'phásche.
 Yot pingko.
 Yot pingto.
 Yengche. Chusche.
 Yengko. Chuphto (chusto).
 Yengche.
 Yeng to.
 Yengsung.
 Yeng phá'to. Yeng pingko.
 Yeng pingche.
 Yeng pingto.
 K'kunché.*
 K'kunto.

* The underlined *Kk* has a harsh Arabic sound.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Show me or for me	<i>Khunsung</i>
Show thyself or for thyself	<i>Khunche.</i>
Show for him	<i>Khun_{to}.</i>
Cause to show or be shown	<i>Khun pingko. Khun phá'to.</i>
Cause thyself to be shown or to show	<i>Khun pingche.</i>
Cause me to be shown or to show	<i>Khun pingsung.</i>
Hide, ac. intr.	<i>Kinche.</i>
Hide it, tr.	<i>Khiko.</i>
Hide thyself (lie hid)	<i>Kinche.</i>
Cause thyself to lie hid	<i>Kin pingche.</i>
Let me hide myself	<i>Kin sung yu.</i>
Cause him to lie hid	<i>Kin pingko.</i>
Cause me to lie hid	<i>Kin ping sung.</i>
Cause it to be hid	<i>Khit'pingko.</i>
Cause thyself to be hidden or cause it to he hidden for thee	<i>Khit'pingche.</i>
Hide me	<i>Khisung.</i>
Cause me to be hid	<i>Khit'pingsung.</i>
Cause it to be hid for him	<i>Khit'pingto.</i>
Hear simply or hear thyself, intr.	<i>Thásche.</i>
Hear it, tr.	<i>Tháko.</i>
Cause thyself to hear or he heard	<i>Thát'pinche.</i>
Cause him to hear or be heard	<i>Thát'pingko.</i>
Hear me	<i>Thásung. Ang dávo tháko.</i>
Cause me to hear or be heard	<i>Thát'pingsung.</i>
Hear not	<i>Thá thasche.</i>
Hear it not	<i>Thá thá.</i>
Hear not me	<i>Thá thá gno.</i>
Cause me not to hear or he heard	<i>Thá thát'ping gno.</i>
Taste, ac. intr.	<i>Homche.</i>
Taste it, tr.	<i>Hompo.</i>
Taste for thyself or thyself	<i>Homche.</i>
Taste for him	<i>Homto.</i>
Taste for me or taste me	<i>Homsung.</i>
Cause to taste or to be tasted	<i>Homping ko.</i>
Blow, apply breath, intr.	<i>Hosche.</i>
Blow it, apply breath to it, tr.	<i>Hosto.</i>
Smell, ac. intr.	<i>Námche.</i>
Smell it, tr.	<i>Nápo (Nampo).</i>
Smell for thyself or thyself	<i>Námche.</i>
Smell for him	<i>Námto.</i>
Smell me	<i>Námsung.</i>
Cause to smell or to be smelt	<i>Námping ko.</i>
Cause to smell or to he smelt for him	<i>Námping to.</i>
Smell not	<i>Thá námche.</i>
Smell it not	<i>Thá nám.</i>
Smell me not	<i>Thá ná (u) mo.</i>
Cause me to smell or be smelt	<i>Námpingsung.</i>
Cause thyself to smell or be smelt	<i>Námpingche.</i>
Touch, ac. intr.	<i>Dusche.</i>
Touch it, tr.	<i>Duphto (Dushto).</i>
Cause to touch or to he touched	<i>Dut'ping ko.</i>
Cause thyself to touch or he touched	<i>Dut'pingche.</i>
Cause it to touch or be touched for him	<i>Dut'ping to.</i>
Touch me or for me	<i>Dú (s) sung.</i>
Touch me not	<i>Thá dut'gno.</i>
Eat, ac. intr.	<i>Jánche (see huy).</i>
Eat it, tr.	<i>Jáko.</i>
Eat not	<i>Thá jánche.</i>

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Eat it not	Thá jó.
Eat me	Josung (see posung).
Eat for me	Jásung.
Eat for thyself or do thou thyself eat, or eat thy own share	Jánche.
Eat for him or eat his share	Játo.
Eat not me	Thá jogno
Eat not for me	Thá jágno.
Feed, tr.	Khwá (s) to*
Feed thyself, intr.	Khwásche.
Feed not, tr.	Thá Khwát'.
Feed thyself not	Thá Khwásche.
Feed me	Khwá (s) sung.
Feed me not	Thá Khwat'gno.
Cause to feed or to be fed	Khwát' pingko.
Cause thyself to feed or be fed	Khwát pingche.
Cause it to feed or be fed for him	Khwát pingto.
Cause me to feed or be fed	Khwát pingsung.
Drink—water	Ti dak'.
Drink not—water	Ti thá dak'.
Cause to drink or to be drank water	Ti dak'pingko.
Cause not to drink or be drank water	Ti dak'tháping.
Drink—beer, spirits, ac. intr.	Tunche.
Drink it, beer, &c. tr.	Tungko.
Drink not, beer, &c.	Thá tunche.
Drink it not, beer, &c.	Thá tun'.
Cause to drink or to be drank	Thunto or Tunpingko.
Cause to cause to drink or to be drank	Thunpingko.
Don't cause to drink	Thá thunto.
Don't cause to cause to drink or be drank	Thun tháping.
Don't cause to cause thyself to drink or to be drank	Thun thápingche.
Don't cause him to drink it, or it to be drank by him in lieu of another	Thun thápingko.
Drink me	Tun sung.
Drink not me	Thá tun gno.
Cause me to drink or to be drank	Thunsung.
Cause me not to drink	Thá thun gno.
Vomit, ac. intr.	Lipche.
Vomit it, tr.	Lipto. Li'po.
Cause to vomit	Lip'pingko.
Sleep, ac. intr.	Imche.
Sleep not	Thá imche.
Cause to sleep	Im pingko. Hempo.
Cause not to sleep	Im thá ping. Thá hem.
Cause thyself to sleep	Hem che.
Help to put him to sleep	Hem to.
Help to cause him to be put to sleep	Hem ping to.
Cause thyself to be put asleep	Hem ping che.
Wake, n.	Buk'. Sipche.
Wake not	Thá buk'. Thá sipche.
Awaken, tr.	Po'ko or Pu'ko, † Sipto.
Awaken not	Thá puk'. Thá sipto.
Cause to awaken or to be awakened	Puk'pingko. Sip pingko.

* *Kh* = harsh guttural Arabic.

† O and u, like e and i, are hardly separable.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cause thyself to be awakened or to awaken	Puk'pingche.
Cause me to be awakened or to awaken	Puk'pingsung.
Awaken me	Puk'sung.
Awaken me not	Thá puk'gno.
Awaken thyself or do thou thyself awaken him	Puk'che.
Awaken for him	Puk'to.
Awaken not for him	Thá puk'to.
Dream, intr.	Amung yengche.
Dream it, tr.	Amung yengko.
Dream not	Amung thá yengche.
Dream it not	Amung thá yeng.
Cause to dream or to be dreamt	Amung yengping ko.
Cause thyself to dream or be dreamt of	Amung yengping che.
Fart, ac. intr.	Peshche.
Fart at, tr.	Peshto.
Shit, n.	Dak'. Epidak.
Shit it upon it, tr.	Dakto. Epidakto.
Piss, minge, intr. n.	Chepidak. Cheche.
Piss it, on it } tr.	} Chepidakto. Cheto.
Imminge }	
Kiss—give or take (osculator), tr.	Chugup páko.
Cause to kiss or be kissed	Chugup páping ko.
Cause thyself to kiss or be kissed	Chugup páping che.
Kiss me	Chugup posung.
Kiss me not	Chugup thá pogno.
Kiss him for me	Chugup pásung.
Kiss him for him	Chugup páto.
Kiss (coe), tr.	Hepto.
Cause to kiss or be kissed	Hep pingko.
Cause thyself to kiss or be kissed	Hep pingche.
Kiss me	Hepsung.
Cause me to kiss or be kissed	Hep pingsung.
Kiss not	Thá hepto.
Kiss me not	Thá hepno.
Sneeze, ac. intr.	Khikche.
Sneeze not	Thá khikche.
Sneeze at, or make sneeze	Khikto. Khi'ko.*
Do not sneeze at or make sneeze	Thá khikto.
Cause him to sneeze at or him to be made or to make to sneeze	Khik pingko.
Cause not, &c.	Khik thá ping.
Do thou make me sneeze, &c.	Khiksung.
Cause me to be made to sneeze, &c.	Khik pingsung.
Do not sneeze at me or do not make me sneeze	Thá khikgno.
Cause thyself to be made to sneeze, &c.	Klik pingche.
Cause not thyself to be made to sneeze or to sneeze or be sneezed at	Khik tháping che.
Spit, ac. intr.	Tokche.
Spit at, on, tr.	Tokto. To'ko.*
Cause to spit or to be spat at	Tok pingko.

* Khi'ko and To'ko like Li'po, vomit it, are falling out of use because of the homophones. But they are the true forms and the others refer to a third party. See the word exchange.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cause to spit or be spat at on another's account	Tok pingto.
Spit on me or make me spit	Toksung.
Cause me to spit or to be spat at	Tok pingsung.
Cause yourself to spit or to be spat on	Tokpingche.
Belch, ac. intr.	Garat páanche.
Belch at, tr.	Garat páko.
Cause him to belch or to belch at or to be belched at	Garat pápingko.
Belch me or for me	Garat posung.
Belch him or for him	Garat páto.
Cause me to belch or be belched at	Garat pápingsung.
Cause him to belch or to be belched at on another's account	Garat papingto.
Cough, ac. intr.	Khwen khwen páanche.
Cough at, tr.	Khwen khwen páko.*
Cough me, cause me to cough by own agency	Khwen khwen posung or pásung.*
Cause me to cough or to be coughed at through another's agency	Khwen khwen papingsung.
Cause thyself to cough or to be coughed at through same	Kbwen khwen pápingche.
Hiccup, ac. intr.	Tukum páanche.
Yawn, intr., tr.	Wakum páanche, intr. Wakum páko, tr.
Cause to yawn	Wakum pápingko.
Cause me to yawn	Wakum pápingsung.
Cause thyself to yawn	Wakum pápingche.
Do thou thyself cause me to yawn	Wakum posung. Wakum thá po.
Do not thou cause me to yawn	Wakum thápopno.
Yawn not, intr. and tr.	Wakum thá páanche.
Lick, ac. intr.	Popche.
Lick it, tr.	Po'po.
Cause to lick or be licked	Pop pingko.
Lick me or for me	Popsung.
Lick thyself or for thyself	Popche.
Lick it for him	Pop to.
Cause me to lick or be licked	Pop pingsung.
Cause thyself to lick or to be licked	Pop pingche.
Cause him to lick or be licked	Poppingko.
The same, on account of, or in lieu of, another	Poppingto
Suck, a. intr.	Pipche.
Suck it, tr.	Pi'po (Pip-po).
Suck me or for me	Pipsung.
Suck thyself or for thyself	Pipche.
Suck it for him	Pipto
Cause to suck or to be sucked	Pip pingko
Cause me to suck or be sucked	Pip pingsung.
Cause thyself to suck or be sucked	Pip pingche.
Cause him to suck or be sucked	Pip pingko.
Bite, tr.	Chi'ko (chik-ko).

* Hence you can say in active intransitive *khwen khwen pachungmi* I coughed = I made myself cough; in the transitive, *khwen khwen pakungmi* I coughed at him, very often used "for I made him cough" which is properly *khwen khwen páping-kungmi*; and in the passive, *khwen khwen posungmi* I was coughed = was made to cough, which latter is more nicely expressed by *khwen khwen pasungmi* shewing also the active agency.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Bite not	Thá chik'.
Cause to bite or to be bitten	Chik pingko.
Cause not to bite or be bitten	Chik thá ping.
Bite me	Chik sung.
Bite me not	Thá chik gno.
Bite thyself	Chikche.
Bite him	Chi'ko.
Bite it for him	Chikto.
Cause me to bite or be bitten	Chik pingsung.
Cause me not to bite or be bitten	Thá chikping gno.
Cause thyself to bite or be bitten	Chik pingche.
Cause him to bite or be bitten	Chik pingko.
The same on another's behoof	Chik pingto.
Kick, tr.	Thesh ^{to} (Eng. <i>th</i>).
Kick not	Thá thet'.
Kick me	Thé (s) sung.
Kick me not	Thá thet' gno.
Kick thyself or kick simply	Theshche.
Kick not thyself or do not kick	Thá theshche.
Kick him	Thesh ^{to} .
Kick him not	Thá thet'
Cause to kick or to be kicked	Thet' pingko.
Cause me to kick or be kicked	Thet' pingsung.
Cause thyself to kick or be kicked	Thet' pingche.
Cause him to kick or be kicked	Thet' pingko.
The same on another's behoof	Thet' pingto.
Strike, tr.	To'po (top-po).
Strike not	Thá top'.
Strike thyself	Top che.
Strike me	Topsung.
Cause him to strike or to be stricken	Top pingko.
Cause thyself, &c.	Top pingche.
Scratch, tr.	Phokto.
Scratch thyself	Phokche.
Push, shove, tr.	Theko.
Push not	Thá théc.
Pull, tr.	Khinto.
Pull not	Thá khinto.
Walk, ac. intr.	Khokche.
Walk not	Thá khokche.
Walk it or cause it to walk, thou thyself	Khokto.
Walk it not	Thá khokto.
Cause to walk or to be walked by another's agency	Khok pingko.
Walk me thyself, cause me to walk or be walked, by thy own agency	Khoksung.
Cause to cause me to walk or be walked, or have me walked	Khok pingsung.
Cause thyself to walk or be walked or have thyself walked	Khok pingche.
Run, intr.	Lunlá. Lun.
Run not	Thá lunlá.*
Run it, cause it to run, thyself	Lunto.
Cause it to be run by another	Lunpháto.

* Lun without the lá makes the passive lungnom, which being also the neuter form, lun lagnom, from lunla, is preferred to express the neuter sense though lá also makes lagnom.

English.

Cause me to run or be run
 Cause thyself to run or be run
 Run away, flee, intr.
 Cause to flee
 Creep, intr.
 Jump, hop, intr.
 Jump it or make it jump, tr.
 Cause to make jump
 Leap, intr.
 Leap it, tr.
 Cause to leap
 Fly, n.
 Cause to fly
 Enable to fly
 Swim, intr.
 Swim it thyself or cause it to swim by,
 thy own account
 Cause it, him, to swim by other's
 agency or have it swam
 Swim me, cause me to swim or make
 me swim thyself
 Cause me to be or made to swim by
 another's agency.
 Cause thyself to swim or be swam
 Wade, ac. intr.
 Dive } ac. intr. = sink thyself
 Sink }
 Sink it, make him dive, by thy own
 agency
 Cause to make dive or sink by other's
 agency, or have it sunk
 Bathe = bathe thyself, intr.
 Bathe him
 Cause him to bathe or to be bathed
 Wash, intr. = wash thyself, only body
 Wash him
 Cause him to wash or to be washed
 Dress, ac. intr. = dress thyself
 Dress it
 Cause it to dress or be drest
 Dress me
 Dress thyself
 Undress (thyself), intr.
 Undress it
 Undress me
 Cause it to undress or to be undressed
 Don't undress it
 Be naked, n.
 Denude thyself, ac. intr.
 Denude him
 Denude me
 Denude it for another
 Cause to denude or be denuded
 Cause thyself to denude or be denuded
 Cause me to denude or to be denuded
 Cause me not to denude or to be
 denuded
 Be hungry, n.
 Make him hungry or cause him to be
 made hungry

Váyu.

Lunphásung.
 Lunphasche.
 Rulá. Ru.
 Ruto. Rut'pingko.
 Hobu báha khokche.
 Tuche.
 Tuto.
 Tupingko.
 Hopche.
 Hopto.
 Hop pingko.
 Bon.
 Bonpingko.
 Bonpháto.
 Hánc̄he.
 Hánto.
 Hánpingko.
 Hánsung.
 Hánpingsung.
 Hánpingche.
 Thekche.
 } Thamche.
 Thamto.
 Thampingko.
 Denche.
 Dento.
 Denpingko.
 Upche.
 Upto.
 Up pingko.
 Chupche. Wásche.
 Chupto. Wásto.
 Chup pingko. Wat'pingko.
 Chupsung. Wassung.
 Chupche. Wásche.
 Lusche.
 Luphto (Lusto).
 Lussung.
 Lut'pingko.
 Lut'thá ping.
 Gunang senti dum or ponche.
 Gunang senti pánc̄he.
 Gunang senti páko.
 Gunang senti posung (pásung).
 Gunang senti páto.
 Gunang senti pápingko.
 Gunang senti pápingche.
 Gunang senti pápingsung.
 Gunang senti thá páping gno.
 Suksamet'. Suksametvidum.
 Suksa met'pingko not'pingko.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Make me hungry or cause me to be made hungry	Suksa met'pingsung.
Make thyself hungry or cause thyself to be made hungry	Suksa met'pingche.
Be thirsty, n.	Tidaksa met', or Tidakvi dum.*
Make thirsty	Tidaksa met' pingko.
Make me thirsty or enable me to make or be made thirsty	Tidaksa met' pingsung.
Make thyself thirsty or cause thyself to make or be made thirsty	Tidaksa met' pingche.
Be not hungry	Suksa thá met'.
Make not hungry	Suksa met' thá ping.
Be not thirsty	Tidaksa thá met'.
Cause not to thirst	Tidaksa met' thá ping.
Be sleepy = cover sleep, n.	Impi yot' or yosche. Impi yotvi dum.
Make sleepy	Impi yot' pháto. Impi yotvi thumto.
Make not sleepy	{ Impi yot thá pháto. Impi yotvi thá thumto.
Be cold (being), n.	Jumsa met'.
Be cold (thing)	Khimche.
Make cold (being)	{ Jumsa met' thá ping.
Make cold (thing)	{ Do. do. pháto.
Make not cold (being)	Klimto.
Make not cold (thing)	{ Jumsa met' thá ping.
Be warm, n.	{ Do. do. pháto.
Warm him or it	Thá khimto.
Warm thyself	Jekhom ponchedum.
Cause thyself to be warmed or to warm him	Jeto. Jekhom páko.
Cause him to be warmed or to warm another	Jeche. Jekhom pánche.
Warm me	Je pingche.
Cause me to be warmed or to warm another	Je pingko.
Be dirty (become) n.	Je sung.
Dirty thyself, intr.	Je pingsung.
Dirty it, tr.	{ Penki or Penkimu dum.
Dirty it for him	{ Penki or penkimu no (bc).
Cause to dirty or to be dirtied	Penki or Penkimu pánche.
Be clean, n.	Penki páko.
Be not clean	Penki páto.
Clean thyself, intr.	Penki papingko.
Clean it, tr.	Wota dum.
Clean it for him	Wota thá dum.
Clean not thyself	Wota pánche and woche.
Clean it not	Woto. Wota páko.
Be angry, n.	Wota páto.
Make angry, tr.	Thá woche.
Abuse, revile, tr.	Thá woto. Wota thápo.
	Risi bok'.
	Risi phokto or pho'ko.
	Jishto.

* Any state of body that continues or is to come, like thirsty, sleepy, is expressed by the active participle—if it be supposed complete, like asleep, by the past or passive participle, thus impi yotvi is sleepy; impi yosta, asleep. Met, = die, and suksa met' = die of hunger; tidaksa met' = die of thirst, or literally, of want of water.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cause to revile	Jit'pingko.
Abuse thyself	Jishche.
Abuse me	Jishsung.
Quarrel, n.	Phwe.
Cause to quarrel	Phwet' phá'to (phásto).
Cause me to quarrel or be quarrelled with	Phwet' phásung.
Cause thyself to quarrel or be quarrelled with	Phwet' phásche.
Cause him to quarrel or be quarrelled with	Phwet' pháto (phásto).
Be friendly	Tosche.*
Be united or reconciled, intr.	Totnachhe, D. Toschine, Pl.
Make friendly	} Tophto (Toshto).
Unite	
Reconcile, tr.	Tot' pingko.
Cause to unite or to be united	Thá tosche.* (Thá toschine, P.)
Be not united = unite not yourselves	Thá tot'.
Unite not, tr.	Pat. Patnachhe, D. Patchine, P.
Fight, n.	Pat pingko.
Cause to fight or to be fought	Pat thá ping.
Cause not to fight or to be fought	Pat ping sung.
Cause me to fight or be fought with	Pat ping che.
Cause thyself to fight or be fought with	Pat ping ko.
Cause him to fight or to be fought	Then.
Be victorious, n.	Thento.
Make him victorious	Then pingko.
Cause to make victorious	Thenche.
Make thyself victorious	Thensung.
Make me victorious	Thenpingsung.
Cause me to be made victorious	Wonto.†
Conquer him, tr.	Wonche.
Conquer thyself	Wonsung.
Conquer me	Wonpingko.
Cause him to conquer or be conquered	Wonpinche.
Ask aid to conquer thyself	Wonpingsung.
Cause me to be conquered or to conquer	} Yáng. Yángla (see note at Run).
Be conquered	
Succumb, n.	Yángto.
Cause to succumb by thy own act	Yáng pingko.
Cause to succumb through another's agency	Yángsang.
Cause me to succumb by thy own act	Yáng ping sung.
Cause me to succumb through another's agency	Kám páko.
Work, trans.	Kám pánche.
Work for self, do own work	Kám páto.
Work for him, do his work	Kám pásung.
Work for me, do my work	Kám pápingko.
Cause to work or be worked	

* The genius of these tongues requires such a phrase as 'be reconciled' to be set down in the dual or plural. So also fight, &c.

† The comparison of the roots then and won will show how these tongues attempt to fend off the equivoques resulting from imperfectly developed grammar. Wonto is used as a neuter with transitives, and phasche (not wonche) replaces it with neuters, Top won tungmi, I can strike. Im phaschungmi, I can sleep.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cause thyself to work or thy work to be done	Kam pápingche.
Cause to work for him or his work to be done	Kam pápingto.
Play = amuse thyself, intr.	Hánche (s' amuser).
Make him play or do thou thyself amuse him, tr.	Hánto (amuser).
Cause him to be made to play or have been amused (per alterum)	Hánpingko.
Play with me	Ang nung hánche.*
Amuse me	Hánsung.
Cause me to be amused	Hánpingsung.
Be tired, n.	Jyop'. †
Make tired or tire it	Jyopto.
Tire thyself	Jyopche.
Tire me	Jyopsung.
Cause me to be tired or to tire	Jyop pingsung.
Cause thyself to be tired or to tire	Jyop pingche.
Cause him to be tired or to tire	Jyop pingko.
Be rested, take rest, rest thyself	Nekche.
Rest it, give rest	Ne'ko (Nek-ko).
Cause to give it rest	Nek'pingto.
Cause thyself to have rest	Nekpingche.
Do thou give me rest	Neksung.
Cause me to have rest	Nek pingsung.
Take not rest	Thá nekche.
Give not rest	Thá nek'.
Move, n.	Duk'.
Move it, trans.	Thukto. Duk' pingko.
Cause it to be moved or to move it	Thukpingko.
Be still, move not	Thá duk'.
Make still, move it not	Thá thukto.
Be quick, ac. intr. = quicken thyself	Plakche.
Quicken, tr.	Plakto.
Cause to quicken or to be quick	Plakpingko.
Do thou quicken me	Plaksung.
Cause me to be quickened	Plakpingsung.
Cause thyself to be quickened	Plakpingche.
Be slow, be dilatory, delay, n.	Gá
Cause to be slow or delay it	Gát'pingko.
Stay, stop, stop thyself, intr.	Thikche.
Stay him, stop him, tr.	Thikto.
Cause him to be stopped or to stop him	Thik pingko.
Let him depart	Lat'pingko.
Be intoxicated, n.	Vi
Intoxicate, tr.	Vit'pháto.
Tell the truth	Diksa hot, n. Diksa ishto, tr.
Cause to speak truth	Diksa hotpingko. Diksa itpingko.
Tell falsehood	{ Mang diksa hot'. Mang diksa ishto. Budhia háto.
Cause to lie	Budhia hánpingko.
Believe, obey, tr.	Honko.

* Literally, amuse thyself with me, along with me. The sense is quite different from that of hánsung in which I am solely the amused party.

† From jyop comes the Newari jyápu, a labourer, though one tongue has lost the noun; the other, the verb! See Twist.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cause to believe or obey, or to be obeyed	Honpingko.
Disbelieve, disobey	Thá lon.
Forbid, tr.	Dávohá thikto.
Prevent, tr.	Thikto.
Present, offer, tr.	Cho'-ko (chokko).
Offer not	Thá chok'
Accept, intr.	Dosche.
Accept it, tr.	Doko
Accept it for self	Dosche.
Accept it for him	Dosto.
Accept not or refuse	Thá dosche.
Accept it not or refuse it	Thá dó.
Cboose, select, tr.	Lu'ko. Luksung. Lukche. Lukto.
Cherish, protect, tr.	Tunko.
Cherish thyself or thy own	Tunche.
Cherish me	Tunsung.
Cause me to be cherished or to cherish	Tunpingsung.
Abandon, neglect, leave, tr.	Wás'to (Wásto).
Confine, imprison, tr.	Tbikto.
Set at liberty, tr.	Teshto.
Have, intr.	Gosche. Ungbe-penku nó or dum.
Have not, want	{ Thá gosche. Ungbe penku thá nó or thá dum.
Cause him to have	Got'pingko. Wáthim bepenku-thumto.
Cause not to have	{ Thá got ping. Wátbim be penku thá thumto.
Give, trans.	Háto. Mumto.
Give me or to me	Hásung. Mumsung.
Give to or for thyself	Háncbe.* Munchche.
Give to him or for him	Háto. Mumto.
Give not	Thá háto. Thá mumto.
Cause to give or to be given	Hápingko.
Cause not to give or not to be given	Há thá ping or Thá lá ping.
Give it back, return it to him	Lipto (see take back).
Cause to return or to be returned	Lip pingko.
Give again (more)	Gessa báto.
Take, intr.	Lasche. Dosche.†
Take it, tr.	Lasto. Doho.
Take for thyself, i. e. appropriate	Lasche. Dosche.
Take it for him	Lashto. Dosto.
Cause to take or be taken	Lakpingko. Dot pingko.
Take it back, quasi, return it to self	Lipche (see give back).
Save, preserve, cure, him (life)	Cholko.
Save, cure thyself	Cholche.
Save me	Cholsung.
Destroy (life)	Sishto (see kill).
Keep, preseive (thing)	Táko (see keep).

* Compare "Take." The pronominalization of the Váyu verbs prevents a good deal of that difficulty which the Turanians generally experience in furnishing simple equivalents for the words 'give' and 'take,' because the genius of the languages exacts on all occasions a rigid attention to the results of action, the objective as well as subjective results. Different roots or different modifications of the same roots must necessarily convey the idea involved in each case.

† See remark at buy. The result of taking is appropriation by self. Hence the intr. verb. The words give and take might alone suffice almost to prove the unity of the Turanian languages.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Spoil (thing)	Nasi páko.
Be handsome	Bingcho dum.* Bingmi dum.
Make handsome	Bingcho thumto.
Adorn	Bingcho páko.
Adorn thyself	Bingcho páñche.
Adorn him	Bingcho páko.
Adorn it for him	Bingcho páto.
Adorn her	Bingmi páko.
Grow, animal plant, n.	Jongche. Hon (khon). Liche.
Grow it or cause to grow, tr.	Jongto. Honto. Lito.
Decay, n.	Ri. Rila.
Decay it or cause to decay	Rito. Ripingko.
Be adult or mature	Bangcho dum. Bangmi dum.*
Make mature	Bangho páko.
Steal, tr.	Khuko.
Steal for thyself	Khuche.
Steal for him, for another	Khuto.
Cause to steal or be stolen	Khu pingko.†
Steal not	Thá khu.
Cause uot to steal or be stolen	Khu thá ping.
Deceive, cheat, tr.	Mángpingko (see forget).
Deceive thyself	Mángpingche.
Deceive not	Thá mángping.
Deceive me	Máng pingsung.
Cause me to be deceived	Máng pá pingsung.
Accompany, intr.	Ko'na la'la. Miuung khokche.
Leave, quit, tr.	Wás'to.
Remain with, intr.	Ko'na musche.
Sit, = seat thyself, intr.	Musche (S'asseoir).
Seat, tr.	Muphto (Mushto).
Cause to seat or to be seated	Mut'pingko.
Cause thyself to be seated	Mut'pingche.
Sit not	Thá musche.
Seat not	Thá mut'.
Cause not, do not cause, to sit or be seated	Mut'thá ping or thá mut'ping.
Stand, intr.	Ipche = erect thyself.
Make stand	I'po = erect it or him.
Make stand for another	Ipto = erect it for him.
Cause to make stand, to be erect	Ippingko.
Stoop, intr.	Khungche.
Make stoop, tr.	Khungto.
Cause to make stoop	Khung pingko.
Lie down, intr.	Likche. Likla, Lik.
Lay down, make lie down	Li'ko (Lik-ko).
Cause to be laid down or to lay down	Lok pingko.
Get up, if recumbent	Buk' (see Wake).
Get up, if sitting	Ipche (see stand).
Remain standing, intr.	Ipipha musche.
Fall, on ground, n.	Ruk'. Ruk'la.
Cause to fall, ditto	Ruk'pingko.
Fall from aloft, n.	Duk'. Duk'la.
Make fall or throw down or let fall	{ Tu'ko (Tukko) tuksung, tukche, tukto. Duk pingko.
Do not make fall	Thá tuk'. Duk' thá ping.

* Final cho and mi are proper to the sexes. See adjectives.

† Khu phá'to (phasto) make a thief of him.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Get on, mount, n.	Chángche.
Mount him, cause to mount	Changto.
Get off, dismount	Lische, n. Listo, tr.
Put down. Place. Put, tr.	Táko.
Put down or place for me	Tásung.
Ditto ditto for self	Tánche.
Ditto ditto for him	Táto.
Lift up, raise* from ground, tr.	Reko, without force. Guko, with force.
Lift up for self	Resche. Gukche.
Ditto ditto for him	Resto. Gukto.
Ditto ditto for me	Ressung. Guksung.
Throw, tr.	Jupto, jupsung jupche.
Catch with open hand or spread cloth, tr.	Doko.
Catch with open hand for self	Dosche.
Ditto ditto for him	Dosto.
Catch by grasp, tr.	Chhuko.
Ditto ditto for self	Chhusche.
Ditto ditto for him	Chhusto.
Keep, tr.	Táko (see put.)
Snatch from, tr.	Láto, lásung lánche.
Throw away, tr. Squander, tr.	Hopto.
Squander your own	Hopche.
Be near, n.	Khewa nó. Khewá pónche.
Approximate thyself	Khewa pánche.
Approximate it	Khewa páko.
Be distant, intr.	Khosche. Kholám dum.
Distance him, tr.	Khot'pháto. Kholam thumto.
Distance thyself	Khot'phasche.
Bring, trans.	Pishto.
Bring me or for me	Pishsung.
Bring thyself or for thyself	Pishche.
Bring him or for him	Pishto.
Fetch, comp.	Bálá (= to bring go).
Fetch it	Pishto (Bálá has no trans)
Fetch it for me or fetch me	Básung.
Fetch for thyself or do thou thyself fetch	Bánche.
Fetch for him	Báto ?? (obsolete trans.)
Cause to fetch or be fetched	Bá pingko.
Take away, tr.	Lakto.
Take yourself off or take it away for thyself	Lakche.
Cause to take away or to be taken away	Lak pingko.
Send, tr.	Pingko.
Send it for thyself	} Pingche.
Do thou thyself send or send thy own	
Send it for him or on his account or send his things	Pingto.
Send me or for me	Pingsung.
Send him or it	Pingko.

* Raise on the ground is ipo, = erect it or him, as ipche is erect thyself = sit up or stand up. For get up, to a sleeping man, you say sipche, to a sitting man, ipche, to one lying down, buk'. Rise, as respects beings, is ipche or buk' therefore, but as respects the heavenly bodies the equivalent term is lok', = appear. Specialization is the soul and body of these tongues, which remedy defects of grammar by multiplication of terms, so as to fend off mistakes in the best way available. See note on Kuko. Quoad falling, ruk' and duk' apply to beings only. The word for things is lik.'

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Cause to send or be sent	Ping pingko. Ping phato.
Carry, bear, trans.	Kuko.*
Carry it for thyself	Kunche.
Carry it for him	Kuto.
Carry it for me or me	Kusung.
Cause him, it, to carry or to be carried	Kupingko.
Cross over	Lumthe.
Cross it over	Lumto.
Cross under	Kudikhalala.
Cross it under	Kudikha latpingko.
Hold, take in hand, tr.	Kuko (see carry).
Grasp, tr.	Chhuko, chhusche chhupto.
Hold up, support, tr.	Doko (see catch).
Let it fall or let it be fallen	Liklayu.
Fall, n. (things only).	Lik'la. Lik.
Throw down, tr.	Li'ko (Likko) liksung, likche, likto.
Enter, n.	Bek'.
Cause to enter	Phekto, pheksung, phekche.
Admit. Insert, tr.	Bek pingko.
Issue, n.	Lok'.
Cause to issue, expel, drive out	Lokto, loksung, lokche.
Ascend, go up, n.	Bek'.
Ascend, come up, n.	Jok'.
Descend, go down, n.	Yonkha la'la. Yu lá.
Descend, come down, n.	Yu.
Cause to ascend or to be ascended	Bek'pingko. Jok'pingko.
Cause to descend or to be descended	Yonkha lat pingko. Yut' pingko.
Arrive, n. here there	Dong, Dongla.
Cause to arrive, tr.	Thongto.
Depart, n.	Lakchet† (see take away).
Precede, n.	Honko ponche.
Follow, n.	Nongna ponche
Attend on, n.	Ko'na ponche.
Appear = show thyself, n.	Khunche.
Make it, him, appear	Khunto.
Cause to make appear	Khunpingko.
Disappear, n. = hide thyself, or lie hid	Kinche.
Make disappear, make hide or make lie hid	} Khiko.
Cause to make disappear	} Kinpingko.
Make disappear thy own person or goods	Khit'pingko.
Make disappear for another	Khische.
Make me disappear	Khisto.
Be lost	Khissung.
Lose, n.	} Damla. Dam.
Lose it, tr.	Thámpo, thamsung, thámche, thámpto.
Cause to lose it	Thampingko.
Lose it not	Thá thám.

* Kuko, like all transitives of its class, gives both the active and passive of 3rd person, preterite; thus, kukum, he carried or was carried. But what we must call the passive has no imperative. From yu, to descend, you can indeed form Kuyu, let thyself or him be carried. In the causal form of the verb both senses of the imperative are conveyed, and hence the causal form is often to be regarded as the only representative in these tongues of the passive, as for example, in Newári.

† Lakche = va-t-en in French. Lá, to go, is the root.

English.

Váyu.

Cause it not to be lost or cause him not to lose it	Thám tháping.
Search, tr.	Hoko.
Search not	Thá ho.
Search me or for me	Hosung.
Search for thy own or for thyself or do thou thyself search	Hosche (Hoche).
Search for him, for his, on his account	Hophto? (Hosto) Hoto?
Search not for him	Thá hot (ho).
Find, tr.	Lenko.
Find not	Thá leng.
Cause to find or to be found	Leng pingko.
Find me or for me	Leng sung.
Find for thyself or thy own	Leng che.
Find for him	Leng to.
Cause to find for me or me to be found	Leng pingsung.
Cause to find for self or thyself to be found	Leng pingche.
Cause to find for him or him to be found	Leng ping to.
Begin, n.	Teshche.
Begin it, tr.	Teshto.
Cause it to begin or be begun	Tet pingko.
Continue	{ The root is repeated with the substantive verb to show continued action, as gik nagik nomi, it is flowing and flowing. Topna top noguom, I am striking.
End, n.	Chusche.
End it	Chuphto (chusto).
Cause it to end or be ended	Chut pingko.
Come, n.	Phi (see on).
Cause him, it, to come or to be come	Phit'pingko.
Cause me to come or to be come	Phit'pingsung.
Cause thyself to come or be come	Phit'pingche.
Cause him to come or to be come	Phit pingko.
Cause him to come on another's account	Phit pingto.
Come not	Thá phi.
Cause not to come	Phit thá ping.
Go, n.	La'la (iterated root).
Cause to go	Lat'ping ko.
Go not	Thá la'la.
Do not cause to go	Lat thá ping.
Get out of the way	Khikche.
Clear the way. Make get out of the way	Khikto.
Clear the way for me	Khiksung.
Wait, ac. intr.	Rimche.
Wait for, expect, tr.	Rimto.
Wait for me	Rimsung.
Wait for him	Rimto.
Cause to wait	Rim pingko.
Arrive, (1.) here, (2.) there.	(1.) Dong. (2.) Dongla.*
Cause to arrive	Dong pingko. Thongto.
Depart, n.	Lokla.
Dismiss, tr.	Lokto.
Return, intr.	Lishche.

* So also Bek' = enter, is come in, and Bek'la, is go in.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Make return, tr.	Lishto.
Increase in height, n. = grow	Jongche. Jongta dum.
Heighten it	Jongto.
Heighten me. Make me grow	Jongsung.
Increase, in bulk, n.	Honta dum.
Increase thyself = grow	Honche.*
Increase it, tr. in bulk, tr.	Honto (hard h).
Increase me in bulk	Honta thumto.
Increase in length, n.	Honsung.
Lengthen it	Phinche. Phinta dum.
Lengthen me	Phinto. Phinta páko.
Decrease of all sorts, n.	Phinsung.
Decrease it	Yáng. Yangla.
Add to, tr.	Yáng pingko.
Deduct from, tr.	Khapto, khapche, khapsung.
Cultivate (land), tr.	Yángto, yángche, yángsung.
Cultivate it for me or my land	Vik yé ko. †
Cultivate it for him or his land	Vik yeksung.
Cultivate for self	Vik yekto.
Dig, tr.	Vik yekche.
Dig for self	Duko.
Dig thy own	Dunche.
Dig for him, dig his field	Duto.
Dig me, for me, my field	Dusung.
Cause to dig or he dug	Du pingko.
Cause thyself to dig or cause thy own field to be dug	Du pingche.
Cause him to dig for another, or another's field to be dug for him	Du pingto.
Cause me to dig or my field to be dug, or (if the field spoke) me to be dug	Du pingsung.
Dig not	Thá du.
Cause not to dig	Du thá ping or Thá du ping.
Plough, tr.	Ru'ko Ruk-ko.
Plough for self	Rukche.
Plough for him	Rukto.
Plough for me or, (if the field spoke) plough me	Ruksung.
Plough not	Thá ruk'. Thá rukche.
Plough not for self or plough not thy own field	Thá ruk' ping.
Cause not to plough, or he ploughed	{ Chho'ko (chhok-ko) chhoksung, chhok- che, chhokto.
Sow, tr.	Chhok'pingko.
Cause to sow or he sown	Chhok'tháping.
Cause not to sow, or he sown	Chhok'sung.
Sow for me or sow me ‡	Thá chhok'gno.
Sow me not or sow not for me	Luphto (Lusto) lussung, lusche.
Transplant, tr.	Thá lut'.
Transplant not	Lut'pingko.
Cause to transplant or to be transplanted	

* H *underlined thus*, *h*. is a guttural.

† This word means 'clear the jungle' and alone suffices to show the state of the country and of the people.

‡ Sow me, (what the seed would say) is the true grammatical sense. But the other is widely, nay alone, in use, the constructio ad sensum still overruling the grammar.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Reap, tr.	Peshto, pessung, pesche.
Reap not	Thá pet'.
Cause to reap or to be reaped	Pet'ping ko.
Cause not to reap or be reaped	Pet'thá ping.
Gather, pluck (flowers), <i>not</i> greens, tr.	Tuko, tusung, tunche, tuto.
Gather not	Thá tu.
Gather (cotton) } tr.	
Pluck (fruit) } tr.	
Gather not (cotton)	Seko, sesung, senche, seto.
Gather (greens), tr.	Thá se.
Pluck up hy roots, tr.	Peshto (see reap).
Eradicate not	Photo phosung, phonche.
Fell—tree, tr.	Thá photo.
Fell not—tree	Phoko, phosung phosche.
Breed cattle, tr.	Thápho.
Breed not	Tunko, tunsung, tunche, tunto.
Slaughter cattle, tr.	Thátun.
Graze, intr. and tr.	Sishto (kill). Yukto (cut).
Flay or decorticate, tr.	Gupche, intr. Gupto, tr.
Flay not	Tá'ko, taksung, takche, takto.
Peel fruit	Thá tak'.
Shear, tr.	Keko, kessung, kesche, kesto.
Shear not	Yo'ko, yeksung, yekche, yekto.
Buy, ac. intr.	Thá yek'.
Buy it, tr.	Ingche.*
Cause to buy or be bought	Ingko, ingsung, ingche, ingto.
Buy it not	Ing pingko.
Buy not for him	Thá ing.
Buy me or for me†	Thá ingto.
Do thou thyself buy it or buy it for thyself	Ingsung.
Buy it for him	Ingche.
Buy it	Ingto (Ingkto).‡
Sell, tr.	Ingko.
Cause to sell or to be sold	Thamto.
Sell me or for me.	Thampingko.
Sell thyself or for thyself, or thy own	Thamsung.
Sell him, it, or for him or his	Thamche.
Sell not	Thamto.
Exchange or change, ac. intr.	Thá thamto.
Exchange it	Jyapche (see buy).
Exchange me or it for me	Jya'po (Jyap po).
Exchange it for him	Jyap'sung.
Exchange not	Jyap'to.‡
Exchange it not	Thá jyap'che.
Exchange it not for him	Thá jyap'.
Exchange me not or not for me	Thá jyap'to.
	Thá jyapmo.

* See eat and take. In every act, of which the result returns to self, this form is preferred to the transitive. The French tongue affords a good clue.

† I have already said that buy me seems to be the truer sense, whence the passive *ingsungmi*, I was bought. But in the class of transitives to which *ingko* belongs, *ingsungmi* is also the present and future tense of the active voice, viz. I buy it or will buy it. *Ingche*, the intransitive, gives *ingchung mi* in both tenses, I buy (i. e. will buy) and I bought.

‡ This form solves the difficulty as to two transitive signs following a verbal root, and enables me often to reach the primitive monosyllabic type of words—a thing of the highest import to special and general philology.

English.

Váyu.

Lend, tr.	Penku háto, hásung, háñche.
Borrow, intr.	Penku lasche (see buy),—lassung, lasto.
Pay debt, tr.	Thengko, phensung, phengche, phengto.
Pay not	Thá pheng.
Count, tr.	Hito, hisung, hinche, hito.
Count not	Thá hito.
Measure or weight, tr.	{ Po'ko vel Pu'ko, püksung, pukche, pukto.
Weigh not	Thá pok'.
Plaster, tr.	Suto, susung, sunche. Suto.
Make house, tr.	Kem páko.
Make clothes, tr.	Jewa piko, pisung, pinche, pito.
Make not clothes	Jewa thá pi.
Make clothes for me	Jewa pisung.
Make for self	Jewa pinche.
Make for him	Jewa pito.
Spin, tr.	Chenko, chingsung, chingche, chingto.
Spin not	Thá cheng.
Weave, tr.	Pungko, pungsung, pungche, pungto.
Weave not	Thápung.
Sew, tr.	Piko.
Sew not	Thá pi.
Grind, tr.	Reko, resung, renche, reto.
Work mine, tr.	Kháni duko (dig).
Work iron, tr.	{ Khakchingto'po (beat) topsung, topche, topto.
Work wood, tr.	{ Sing chu'ko (plane) chyüksung, chukche, chukto.
Work clay, tr.	{ Ko chyáko (knead) chyássung, chyásche, chyásto.
Cook, tr.	Khoko khossung, khosche, khosto.
Be cooked = be ripe, be prepared, n.	Min, minko, minche, minto.
Boil, tr.	Khoko.
Boil not	Thá kho.
Roast, tr.	Sunko.
Ditto for me	Sunsung.
Ditto for self	Sunche.
Ditto for another	Sunto.
Grill, fry, tr.	Chuko, chusung, chunche, chuto.
Cut, tr.	Yukto.
Cut not	Thá yukto.
Cut me or for me	Yüksung.
Cut thyself or for thyself	Yukche.
Perforate, tr.	Sá (s) to.
Pierce (being), tr.	Chhepto, chhepche, chhepsung.
Tear, tr.	Jito, jisung, jinche, jito.
Tear thy own, tear for thyself, tear thyself	Jinche.
Split, tr.	Hakto. Chito, haksung, hakche, hakto.
Break, tear (long things), tr.	{ Chi'ko (chik'-ko), chiksung, chikche, chikto.
Break it, in pieces	{ Kheto, khesung, khenche.
Burst it (round things), tr.	Jik'. Jikla. Réla or Ré.
Be broken or be burst, n.	Swe pophto, possung, posche, posto.
Brew, tr.	Bukchápako.
Distill, tr.	Chi'po, chipsung, chipche, chipto.
Filtrate. Deficate, tr.	Yep.
Be sharp, n.	{ Yep pháto. Chho'po. Chho'po, gives chhopsung, chhophe, chhopto.
Sharpen, tr.	

<i>English.</i>	<i>Táyu.</i>
Be blunt, n.	Gnun.
Blunten. Make blunt, tr.	Gnúto, gnúsung gnúnche.
Shake, tr.	Hok'to, Hoksung, hokche.
Move, n.	Duk'.
Move it, tr.	Thukto, thuksung, thukche.
Be still, n. (= move not).	Thá duk'.
Make still, tr.	Thá thukto.
Contain or hold, (= Be contained and contain it).	Vek, vekche, n. Vekto, vekpháto, tr.
Make contain or cause to be contained	Vek pingko.
Retain, sustain, tr.	Doko.
Retain, intr.	Donche.
Cause to retain	Dot'pingko.
Ooze out, n.	Jot'.
Make ooze out	Jot'pingko.
Stop it oozing out	Rúto, rúsung, rúnche.
Be full—belly (fill own belly), intr.	Tamche.
Fill it—belly, tr.	Tamto, tamsung, tamche, tamto.
Be full—vessel	Chínche. Dam. Phul dum.
Fill it—vessel	Damto, dampíngko, Phul páko, Chiuko.
Be empty, n.	Poláng dum.
Empty it, tr.	Poláng páko.
Shine, as sun, n.	Kák. Chok'.
Flow, as water	Gikla. Dengla.
Cause to flow	Gik pingko.
Blow, as wind, intr.	Hujum pouche.
Grow, as tree, ac. intr.	Líche.
Cause to grow, or grow it	Líto, lisung, líche, líto.
Decay, rot, n.	Ríla. Méla.
Make decay	Rít pháto. Met'-phá'to (phasto).
Flower, n.	But'.
Cause to flower	But' phá'to, phassung, phasche, phasto.
Fruit, n.	Sé.
Cause to fruit	Set'phá'to (phasto).
Be ripe, n.	Mín.
Ripen, tr.	Mínko, mínsung, mínche, mínto.
Ripen it for him	Mínto.
Be raw, n.	hhálang-no-dum.*
Make raw, tr.	Chhálang páko, posung, pá_nche, páto.
Be cold (things only) intr.	Khímche.
Make cold, tr.	Khímto, khímsung, khímche, khímto.
Be hot, intr., n.	Jeche. Jekhomdum or pouche.
Heat it, tr.	{ Jeto. Jekhom páko. Jeto gives jesung, je_nche, jeto.
Be luminous, n.	Dang dang dum or pouche.
Make luminous	Dang dang páko.
Be dark, n.	Kung kung dum or pouche.
Darken it, tr.	Kung kung páko.
Light it (candle), tr.	Náko, násung, náche, náto.
Light, intr. (Be lighted)	Náche.
Kindle it (fire), tr.	{ Du'po, dupsung, dupche, dupto. Jos- to, jossung, josche, josto.
Kindle, } n. or	} Josche. Dupche.
Be kindled } ac.	
Kindle thyself } intr.	

* Nó = bc. Dum = become.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Burn, i. e. destroy by fire, tr.	Yemto, yemsung, yemche, yemto.
Be burnt (= go burnt, n.	Yemla.
Burn thyself or burn it for self, ac. intr.	Yemche.
Burn, corpse, tr.	Umto, umsung, umche, umto.
Bury, corpse, tr.	Khumpo, khumsung, khumche, khumto.
Melt, n.	Yekla (see run).
Melt it, tr.	Ye'ko (see cultivate).
Cause to melt	Yek pingko.
Congeval, n.	Ningla.* Nengle.
Congeval it, tr.	Ningto. Nengto.
Congeval thyself	Nengche.
Congeval me	Nengsung.
Cause to congeal	Ningpingko.
Share out, apportion, tr.	Pleko, plesung, pleche, pleto.
Bring together, collect, tr.	Ko'na páko. Hupto.
Collect for thyself, intr.	Hupche.
Collect for me or me, p.	Hupsung.
Separate, tr.	Gege páko.
Divide, tr.	Thuto, thusung, thunche.
Scatter, tr.	Hampo.
Join, what broken, tr.	Thuphto (Thusto) thusung, thusche.
Disjoin, undo, tr.	Chháko, chhásung, chhásche, chhásto.
Mix, tr.	Khunto, khunsung, khunche.
Unmix, tr.	Thoto, thosung, thonche.
Save (money), tr.	Hupto, hupsung, hupche.
Squander, tr.	Hopto, hopsung, hopche.
Spread, tr.	{ Poko, posung, poche. Hámpo, hámsung, hámche.
Fold, tr.	Khoko, khossung, khosche.
Be shut, intr.	Thikche.
Shut it, tr.	Thikto.
Be open, open for thyself, intr.	Honche.†
Open it, tr.	Honko.
Press, squeeze, compress it, tr.	Napto.
Compressed be, or compress thyself or compress with own hand	Napche.
Depress, tr.	Phimto.
Be depressed, depress for thyself	Phimche.
Express, tr.	Pelto.
Be expressed, intr.	Pelche.
Turn over carefully, tr.	{ Lo'ko (Lok-ko) Loksung, Lok-che, Lok-to.
Turn topsy turvy. Put in disorder	Khálim, khulim, páko.
Spread in sun to dry (grain), tr.	Blento or Bento, blensung, blenche.
Roll up, tr.	Ku'ko (Kukko) kuksung, kukche, kukto.
Unroll, tr.	Chháko, chhásung, chhasche, chhasto.
Be loose, be slack, n.	Woso dum. Woso ponche.
Loosen, slacken, tr.	Woso páko, posung, pánche, páto.
Be tight	Khwá (s) ta dum.
Tighten thy own or for thyself	Khwásche.
Tighten, tr.	Khwá (s) to khwassung, khwasche.
Cause to tighten	Khwat'pingko.
Gird thy loins, a. intr.	Kikche.
Bind, tr.	{ Pángto, pánsung, pánche. Wampo, wamsung, wamche, wamto.

* e and i, like o and u are constantly commuted.

† Thikche and honche, shut thyself, and open thyself, addressed to the door.

English.

Váyu.

Unbind, tr.	Chháko (see unroll).
Pack, tr.	Khuli páko.
Unpack, tr.	Khuli chháko.
Load, tr.	Ku pingko.
Unload, tr.	Khuli táko, tosung, táñche, táto.
Put on, tr.	{ Cho'ko (chokko) choksung, chokche, chokto.
Take off, tr.	Luko, lusung, lusche, lusto.
Take off (from fire).	Yo'po, yopsung, yopche, yopto.
Put in, insert, tr.	Kheko, khessung, khesche, khesto.
Take out, tr.	Thophpto, thossung, thosche.
Pour in, tr.	{ Kheko, khesung, khesche, khesto. Chosto, chhossung, chhosche.
Catch as poured in, tr.	Doko.
Pour out on ground, tr.	Lukto.
Suspend, tr.	{ Chisto, chissung, chische. Veko, vesung, vesche, vesto.
Take down what suspended, tr.	Luko, lusung, lusche, luto.
Take hold of, tr.	Chhuko, chhusung, chhusche, chhuto.
Quit hold of, tr.	Teshto, tesche, tessung.
Throw, tr.	Jupto, jupsung, jupche.
Catch as thrown, tr.	Doko, dossung, dosche, doto.
Stay, stop, intr.	Thikche.
Stay it, stop it, tr.	Thikto.
Stop me	Thiksung.
Let go, tr.	Lat'pingko.
Enable to go, tr.	Lat'pháto.
Be clean, n.	Wota dum. Woche.
Make clean, tr.	Woto, wosung, woche.
Wash—things only, tr.	Chhunko.
Wash thy own, intr.	Chhunche.
Wash me or mine, p.	Chhunsung.
Rub or rub it, tr.	Khisto.
Rub thy own or rub simply, intr.	Khische.
Rub me or mine	Khissung.
Be polished	Liku ponche.
Polish it, tr.	Liku páko.
Polish it for thyself	Liku pánche.
Cover, tr.	Rumto. Supto.
Cover thyself	Rumche. Supche.
Cover me	Rumsung. Supsung.
Uncover, tr.	Honko, hongsung, honche, hongto.
Uncover thyself or thy own	Hongche.
Shoot, with arrow, gun, tr.	Wo'po (wop-po).
Shoot me or for me	Wopsung.
Shoot thyself or for thyself	Wopche.
Shoot it for him, tr.	Wopto.
Stone, hit with stone, tr.	Chásto, chassung, chasche.
Wring its neck, tr.	{ Khi'po (khippo) khipsung, khipche, khipto.
Wring not its neck	Thá khip'.
Wring clothes, tr.	Pelto, pelsung, pelche.
Wring not clothes	Thá pelto.
Twist rope, tr.	Khí'po.*

* In Newari Khipo is used only substantively, a rope. Just so the root kai means the hand and to grasp in Telegu and Tamil, but to grasp only in Newari. Whosoever will thus search may discover the true extent, quoad words, of Turanian affinities, not otherwise. See Tire.

English.

Táyu.

Untwist rope, tr.	Chháko (see loosen).
Resemble, be like	Tosche. Totvi dum.
Cause to resemble or liken simply	Tophto. Totvi páko.
Cause to cause to resemble, or cause to liken	Tot'pingko.
Be unlike	Máng totvi dum.
Make unlike	Máng totvi páko.
Be white, n. (things, animals)	Dáwáng dum. Dáwáng ponche.
Be white (rationals only),	Bochho, dum, ponche.
Whiten it, } tr.	{ Dáwáng páko.
Whiten him, }	{ Bochho páko.
Whiten me	Dáwáng. Bocho, posung or posung.
Whiten thyself or it for thyself or do thou thyself whiten him or it	Dáwáng. Bochho, pánche.
Whiten it for him	Dáwáng páto.
Be ripe (fruits)	Ji.
Make ripe (ditto)	Jito, jisung, jinche.
Be ripe (grains)	Min.
Make ripe (ditto)	Minko, minsung, minche, minto.
Be wet or wet thyself	Ná'-che (násche).
Wet it	Ná'-to, nassung, nasche.
Cause it to be wetted	Nat'pingko.
Be dry (things only)	Dung.
Dry it	Dung pingko.
Dry it in sun	Boko or Błoko,* blosung, blosche, blosto.
Dry it at fire	Sungko, sungung, sungche, sungto.
Be flavoursome	Chhumche.
Flavour it, tr.	Chhumto, chhumsung, chhumche
Be sweet, n.	Chhinji, dum or ponche.
Sweeten it, tr.	Chhinji, thumto or páko.
Be sour	Jusche.
Make sour	Justo.
Be bitter	Khásche.
Make bitter	Khá (s) to.
Be knotted, intr.	Rupche.
Knot it, tr.	Rupto.
Be great, n.	Hon (Khon).
Make great, tr.	Honto. Honta thumto.
Be heavy, intr.	Lishche. Lishtadum.
Make heavy, tr.	Lishto. Lit pháto.
Be light (levis)	Oksáng dum.
Make light, tr.	Oksáng páko.
Be hard, intr.	Chamche.
Harden it, tr.	Chamto, chamsung, chamche.
Cause to harden or to be hardened	Champingko.
Be soft, n.	Nalcho dum.
Soften it, tr.	Nalcho páko.
Be crooked	Khokche. Khokta dum.
Crook it, tr.	{ Kho'ko. Khokta-thumto, khoksung,
	{ khokche, khokto.

* Every initial labial followed by a vowel admits ad libitum of an interposed liquid, thus boko vel bloko and so beкто vel hleкто = write. I may here add that v and y are constantly used both to keep apart concurring vowels and to facilitate the utterance of initial vowels.

Adverbs and Prepositions compared.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Váyu.</i>
Come, n.	Phi.
Come in	Bhítari phi. Bek'.
Come out	Tongmaphi. Lok'.
Come back, to rear	Nongua phi or ponche.
Come on, to front	Honko phi. Honko ponche.
Come up	Lonkha or Wanhe phi. Jok'.
Come down	Yonkha or Huthe phi. Yu.
Come back = return	Khálip phi or Lische.
Come again	Gessa phi.
Come once	Kophi phi.
Come twice	Nakphi phi.
Come thrice	Chhukphi phi.
Come four times	Blikphi phi.
Come at once or in one place or together	Kolube phi.
Come at once, at onc time	Kophe phi.
Come near	Khewa phi.
Come close	Ko'na phi.
Come apart	Gege phi.
Come far away	Kholám phi.
Come with	Ko'na phi.
Come with me	Ang nung phi.
Come alone	Chhále phi.
Come without me—thee—him	{ Angmá nosa phi. Ungmá nosa phi. { Amá nosa phi.
Come towards—me—thee—him	{ Ang rek phi. Ung rek phi. Wathim { rek phi.
Come up to me, as far as my position	Ang bong phi.
Come as far as this—that	Inung bong phi. Minung bong phi.
Come quickly	Wáliga phi.
Come slowly	Pomha or Pombana phi.
Come by and by, after awhile	O mophe phi.
Come silently	Giwonha phi.
Come noisily	Tamnitam phi.
Come early	Honko phi.
Come at sunrise	Nomoloksinge phi.
Come at sunset	Nomo thip singhe phi.
Come late	Nongna phi.
Come loiteringly	Gá'gát'ha phi.
Come over—by top	{ Wani phi. Wanim khen phi. Khak- { khakha phi.
Come under—by under way	Hutti phi. Hutim khen phi.
Come through, between	Mádumna phi.
Come across	Thekche phi* or Thek thekha phi.
Come to this—that side	Imba phi. Homba phi.
Come constantly	Phina phi ponche.
Come sometimes	Kophi nakphi phi.
Come ever	No such phrase.
Come never	Hákhele† tháphi.

* Equal 'to cross and come,' that is, crossing come = having crossed come, thek thekha phi. The gerund of present time, thekhe, is never used on such occasions.

† Hákhele can only be used with the negative, hke jamais in French.

English.

Váyu.

Never come again	Hákhele gessa tháphi.
Come by this side	Inikhen phi.
Come by that side	Mini—Wathim—khenphi.
Come to the right	Jájábe phi.
Come by the left	Khánja khen phi.
Come from the west	Nomothip lung khen phi.
Come to the east	Nomolok lung be phi.
Come towards the east	Nomolok lung rekphi.
Come towards the west	Nomothi lung rekphi.
Go towards the plains	Gágin mulungrek la'la.
Go as far as Nepal	Nepal bong lá'lá.
Give a little	Yánggnák háto.
Give much	Chhinggnák háto.
Give secretly	Khínta báha háto.
Give openly	Khínta báha háto.
Give gladly	{ Yot'yot'ha or Bong ni bong or Bong-bongha háto.
Give sulkily	Máng yot'yot'ha-háto.
Give to-day	Tiri háto.
Give mutually	Háhá, pánachhe, pochbe, Duals.
Give continually	Hánahá páko.
Strike forcibly	Chotiha to'po.
Strike gently	Pom hana to'po.
A house	Kem.
Of a house	Kemmu.
To a house	Kem
A house	(no Dat. or acc. sign).
In a house	Kem be.
From the house	Kem khen.
By (inst.) the house	Kem ha.
Inside } the house	Kem bhitari.
Into }	
Outside } the house	Kem tongma.
Out of }	
As far as house	Kem bong.
Towards the house	Kem rek.
Before the house	Kem honko.
Opposite, in front of, the house	Kem kakphang. Kemmu bimli be.
Behind the house	{ Kem nongna. Kem senti be.
To the rear of house	
On, upon, the house	Kem wáni be.
Above the house	Kem khen lonkha.
From upon house	Kem wáni khen.
Beneath house	Kem hutti be.
Below the house	Kem khen yonkha.
From under house	Kem hutti khen.
Near the house	Kem khewa.
Far from house	Kem kien kholám.
At the house	Kem be.
On account of house	Kem mu lisi.
In lieu of a house	Kem mu let'chhing.
Through the house	Kem mu máduinna.
Beyond the house	Kem wathe or kem homba.
To right of house	Kem mu jájá.
To left of house	Kem mu khánja.
On this side the house	Kem mu imba or kem imba.

*English.**Váyu.*

On that side the house
 From this side the house
 From that side the house
 With (having) a house
 Without (wanting) a house

Kem mu or kem homba.
 Kem inikben. Kem imbam khen.
 { Kem wathí khen. Kem mini khen.
 Kem hombam khen.
 Kem not'he. Kem got'he.
 Kem má not'he. Kem má got'he.

NOTICE.

The Secretaries wish to add that they cannot hold themselves responsible for any misprints in the earlier part of these Vocabularies, especially those in No. V. The MSS. which Mr. Hodgson left with them, when he quitted India, were in such a confused state from ink and pencil interlineations that it was hopeless to avoid errors. This was pointed out to Mr. H. who replied that the Secretaries must do the best they could with them. This they have tried to do, but the task of correcting the proofs has been very laborious.

Abstract of the Results of the Hourly Meteorological Observations taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta, in the month of May, 1857.

Latitude 22° 33' 1" North. Longitude 88° 20' 34" East.

Feet.

Height of the Cistern of the Standard Barometer above the Sea level, 18.11.

Daily Means, &c. of the Observations and of the Hygrometrical elements dependent thereon.

Date.	Mean Height of the Barometer at 32° Fahr.	Range of the Barometer during the day.			Mean Dry Bulb Thermometer.	Range of the Temperature during the day.		
		Max.	Min.	Diff.		Max.	Min.	Diff.
	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.	o	o	o	o
1	29.689	29.778	29.627	0.151	88.4	100.0	79.5	20.5
2	.641	.726	.546	.180	87.4	96.7	79.7	17.0
3	<i>Sunday.</i>							
4	.596	.656	.532	.124	88.3	99.6	82.0	17.6
5	.622	.707	.544	.163	87.4	96.6	80.6	16.0
6	.584	.646	.497	.149	87.0	93.2	81.7	11.5
7	.618	.680	.512	.168	86.5	93.6	69.0	24.6
8	.570	.627	.492	.135	83.0	93.6	73.0	20.6
9	.530	.593	.485	.108	80.7	91.6	73.6	18.0
10	<i>Sunday.</i>							
11	.667	.731	.597	.134	81.7	90.2	74.5	15.7
12	.650	.704	.547	.157	86.3	94.6	81.6	13.0
13	.694	.756	.611	.145	86.3	94.1	80.1	14.0
14	.722	.787	.658	.129	85.3	93.0	78.2	14.8
15	.694	.758	.603	.155	87.3	94.4	81.1	13.3
16	.668	.733	.582	.151	87.6	95.6	82.0	13.6
17	<i>Sunday.</i>							
18	.506	.568	.413	.155	86.8	96.4	78.8	17.6
19	.514	.581	.423	.158	88.5	97.0	81.6	15.4
20	.586	.734	.502	.232	84.9	92.0	76.6	15.4
21	.633	.736	.551	.185	84.4	94.0	75.5	18.5
22	.688	.755	.610	.145	82.1	90.0	75.4	14.6
23	.691	.758	.616	.142	85.7	93.8	80.4	13.4
24	<i>Sunday.</i>							
25	.628	.687	.548	.139	86.1	93.8	80.4	13.4
26	.540	.611	.432	.179	87.0	94.5	80.8	13.7
27	.437	.510	.345	.165	86.8	95.7	81.6	14.1
28	.410	.480	.337	.143	86.3	97.5	79.8	17.7
29	.489	.559	.432	.127	86.9	94.2	80.2	14.0
30	.519	.587	.450	.137	87.1	94.6	78.8	15.8
31	<i>Sunday.</i>							

The Mean height of the Barometer, as likewise the Mean Dry and Wet Bulb Thermometers are derived, from the twenty-four hourly observations made, during the day.

Abstract of the Results of the Hourly Meteorological Observations
taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta,
in the month of May, 1857.

Daily Means, &c. of the Observations and of the Hygrometrical elements
dependent thereon. (Continued.)

Date.	Mean Wet Bulb Ther- mometer.	Dry Bulb above Wet.	Computed Dew Point.	Dry Bulb above Dew Point.	Mean Elastic force of Vapour.	Mean Weight of Vapour in a cubic foot of air.	Additional Weight of Va- pour required for com- plete saturation.	Mean degree of Humi- dity, complete satura- tion being unity.
1	77.5	10.9	72.0	16.4	.776	8.23	5.61	0.60
2	80.1	7.3	76.4	11.0	.893	9.51	3.94	.71
3	<i>Sunday.</i>							
4	80.8	7.5	77.0	11.3	.910	.67	4.13	.70
5	80.9	6.5	77.6	9.8	.928	.87	3.58	.73
6	80.8	6.2	77.7	9.3	.931	.92	.37	.75
7	80.1	6.4	76.9	9.6	.908	.66	.44	.74
8	78.7	4.3	76.5	6.5	.896	.61	2.21	.81
9	77.0	3.7	75.1	5.6	.857	.23	1.81	.84
10	<i>Sunday.</i>							
11	78.1	3.6	76.3	5.4	.890	.59	.78	.84
12	81.1	5.2	78.5	7.8	.955	10.18	2.84	.78
13	80.9	5.4	78.2	8.1	.946	.09	.93	.78
14	80.0	5.3	77.3	8.0	.919	9.82	.82	.78
15	81.4	5.9	78.4	8.9	.952	10.12	3.29	.76
16	81.7	5.9	78.7	8.9	.961	.22	.30	.76
17	<i>Sunday.</i>							
18	80.7	6.1	77.6	9.2	.928	9.89	.32	.75
19	83.1	5.4	80.4	8.1	1.014	10.76	.12	.78
20	77.9	7.0	74.4	10.5	0.838	8.95	.54	.72
21	77.0	7.4	73.3	11.1	.809	.65	.66	.70
22	77.1	5.0	74.6	7.5	.843	9.05	2.46	.79
23	79.9	5.8	77.0	8.7	.910	.71	3.09	.76
24	<i>Sunday.</i>							
25	80.3	5.8	77.4	8.7	.922	.83	.12	.76
26	80.4	6.6	77.1	9.9	.913	.72	.57	.73
27	79.8	7.0	76.3	10.5	.890	.48	.73	.72
28	79.7	6.6	76.4	9.9	.893	.53	.49	.73
29	81.6	5.3	78.9	8.0	.967	10.30	2.95	.78
30	81.6	5.5	78.8	8.3	.964	.27	3.06	.77
31	<i>Sunday.</i>							

All the Hygrometrical elements are computed by the Greenwich Constants.

Abstract of the Results of the Hourly Meteorological Observations taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta, in the month of May, 1857.

Hourly Means, &c. of the Observations and of the Hygrometrical elements dependent thereon.

Hour.	Mean Height of the Barometer at 32° Fahr.	Range of the Barometer for each hour during the month.			Mean Dry Bulb Thermometer.	Range of the Temperature for each hour during the month.		
		Max.	Min.	Diff.		Max.	Min.	Diff.
	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.	o	o	o	o
Mid-night.	29.618	29.726	29.412	0.314	81.2	85.4	73.0	12.4
1	.603	.719	.408	.311	81.1	84.8	74.8	10.0
2	.591	.705	.411	.294	80.9	84.2	74.7	9.5
3	.582	.696	.400	.296	80.9	81.0	74.6	9.4
4	.585	.707	.400	.307	80.7	83.8	74.5	9.3
5	.600	.719	.405	.314	80.5	83.3	74.8	8.5
6	.618	.746	.410	.336	80.8	83.8	75.0	8.8
7	.637	.765	.416	.349	82.0	85.4	75.3	10.1
8	.652	.774	.425	.349	84.4	87.2	77.0	10.2
9	.658	.787	.431	.356	86.7	90.8	78.0	12.8
10	.656	.777	.434	.343	89.2	92.6	80.0	12.6
11	.643	.776	.427	.349	91.0	95.2	82.8	12.4
Noon.	.627	.766	.415	.351	92.3	96.4	85.0	11.4
1	.598	.731	.386	.345	93.6	99.6	87.6	12.0
2	.570	.693	.364	.329	94.1	99.4	88.6	10.8
3	.550	.687	.344	.343	93.7	100.0	80.6	19.4
4	.530	.679	.337	.342	92.9	99.9	76.4	23.5
5	.527	.661	.346	.315	91.4	98.0	73.6	24.4
6	.543	.658	.367	.291	88.4	94.0	74.6	19.4
7	.563	.701	.381	.320	85.8	90.7	75.6	15.1
8	.589	.734	.402	.332	84.2	88.6	75.6	13.0
9	.612	.730	.406	.324	83.5	87.2	75.5	11.7
10	.620	.740	.398	.342	82.6	86.6	75.0	11.6
11	.617	.736	.399	.337	81.6	86.4	69.0	17.4

The Mean Height of the Barometer, as likewise the Mean Dry and Wet Bulb Thermometers are derived from the observations made at the several hours during the month.

*Abstract of the Results of the Hourly Meteorological Observations
taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta,
in the month of May, 1857.*

Hourly Means, &c. of the Observations and of the Hygrometrical elements
dependent thereon.—(Continued.)

Hour.	Mean Wet Bulb Thermometer.	Dry Bulb above Wet.	Computed Dew point.	Dry Bulb above Dew point.	Mean elastic force of Vapour.	Mean Weight of Va- pour in a Cubic foot of Air.	Additional weight of vapour required for complete saturation.	Mean degree of hu- midity, complete satu- ration being unity.
	o	o	o	o	Inches.	Troy grs.	Troy grs.	
Mid- night.	77.7	3.5	75.9	5.3	0.879	9.47	1.74	0.85
1	77.8	3.3	76.1	5.0	.885	.53	.64	.85
2	77.9	3.0	76.4	4.5	.893	.62	.48	.87
3	78.0	2.9	76.5	4.4	.896	.67	.43	.87
4	78.0	2.7	76.6	4.1	.899	.69	.35	.88
5	78.0	2.5	76.7	3.8	.902	.72	.26	.89
6	78.3	2.5	77.0	3.8	.910	.81	.26	.89
7	79.0	3.0	77.5	4.5	.925	.94	.53	.87
8	80.1	4.3	77.9	6.5	.937	10.02	2.29	.81
9	81.0	5.7	78.1	8.6	.943	.04	3.14	.76
10	81.8	7.4	78.1	11.1	.943	.00	4.16	.71
11	82.1	8.9	77.6	13.4	.928	9.81	5.12	.66
Noon.	82.4	9.9	77.4	14.9	.922	.71	.79	.63
1	82.8	10.8	77.4	16.2	.922	.69	6.39	.60
2	83.1	11.0	77.6	16.5	.928	.73	.59	.60
3	82.5	11.2	76.9	16.8	.908	.52	.61	.59
4	81.8	11.1	76.2	16.7	.887	.33	.44	.59
5	82.0	9.4	77.3	14.1	.919	.70	5.40	.64
6	80.7	7.7	76.8	11.6	.905	.59	4.25	.69
7	79.6	6.2	76.5	9.3	.896	.57	3.26	.75
8	78.7	5.5	75.9	8.3	.879	.42	2.82	.77
9	78.5	5.0	76.0	7.5	.882	.45	.55	.79
10	78.3	4.3	76.1	6.5	.885	.50	.18	.81
11	77.8	3.8	75.9	5.7	.879	.46	1.88	.83

All the Hygrometrical elements are computed by the Greenwich constants.

Abstract of the Results of the Hourly Meteorological Observations taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta, in the month of May, 1857.

Solar radiation, Weather, &c.

Date.	Max. Solar radiation.	Rain Gauge 5 feet above Ground.	Prevailing direction of the Wind.	General Aspect of the Sky.
	o	Inches.		
1	140.0	..	S.	Cloudless.
2	145.0	..	S.	Cloudless.
3	Sunday.			[afterwards.
4	138.0	..	S.	Cloudless till Noon, scattered clouds
5	142.0	..	S.	Cloudless. [wards.
6	124.5	..	S. (high.)	Cloudless till 5 A. M. scattered ~i after-
7	131.4	2.38	S. & S. E. (high.)	Cloudy, also a gale with much rain and hailstones and thunder and lightning between 10 and 11 P. M.
8	125.0	0.88	S. E. & S.	Cloudy, also raining at 3 P. M.; also raining and hailing with thunder and lightning at 6 P. M. [7 P. M.
9	116.0	1.42	S. E. & S.	Cloudy, also raining between 3 and
10	Sunday.	0.57		[7 A. M.
11	130.0	..	S. E.	Cloudy, also very slightly drizzling at
12	136.0	..	S.	Ditto ditto at 6 P. M.
13	129.0	0.36	S. E. & S.	Cloudy, also raining with thunder and
14	130.2	..	S. & N. E.	Cloudy. [lightning at 8 P. M.
15	148.0	..	Calm & S.	Cloudless till 5 A. M. scattered ~i till 8 P. M. cloudless afterwards.
16	144.0	0.08	S.	Cloudless till 6 A. M. scatd. ~i afterwards; also little rain between 6 and 7 P. M. [also raining at 6 P. M.
17	Sunday.	1.81		
18	131.8	..	S. & S. E.	Cloudless till 4 A. M. cloudy afterwards;
19	135.0	..	S.	Cloudless till 5 A. M. cloudy afterwards;
20	125.4	0.32	S. E. & E.	Cloudy till 10 A. M. cloudless till 4 P. M. cloudy afterwards, also a gale accompanied by rain and thunder and lightning between 7 and 9 P. M.
21	133.0	0.15	N. W. & S. E.	Cloudy, also raining at 10 and 11 P. M.
22	134.8	0.12	N. & S.	Cloudy, also raining between 8 & 9 P. M.
23	139.0	..	S. & S. E.	Cloudless till 10 A. M. scattered ~i till 3 P. M. scattered ~i afterwards.
24	Sunday.	0.80		[afterwards.
25	121.0	..	S. E. & S.	Cloudless till 5 A. M. scattered clouds
26	132.0	..	S.	Cloudless till 4 A. M. scattered clouds
27	142.0	..	S. W.	Cloudy. [afterwards.
28	133.0	..	S. & S. W.	Cloudless till 10 A. M. scatd. ~i and ~i till 4 P. M. cloudy afterwards. Also a N. W. gale and a little drizzling between ½ past 5 P. M. and 5' to 6 P. M.
29	140.8	..	S.	Cloudy till 4 P. M. cloudless afterwards.
30	128.0	0.44	S. & N. E.	Cloudless till 1 P. M. scattered ~i & ~i
31	Sunday.			till 5 P. M. cloudy afterwards. Also a west gale between 6-40 & 7 P. M. and likewise rain during the gale and for 2 hours afterwards.

~i Cirri, ~i cirro strati, ~i cumuli, ~i cumulo strati, ~i nimbi, —i strati, ~i cirro cumuli.

*Abstract of the Results of the Hourly Meteorological Observations
taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta,
in the month of May, 1857.*

MONTHLY RESULTS.

			Inches.
Mean height of the Barometer for the month,	..	..	29.600
Max. height of the Barometer, occurred at 9 A. M. on the 14th,	..	..	29.787
Min. height of the Barometer, occurred at 4 P. M. on the 28th,	..	..	29.337
Extreme Range of the Barometer during the month,	..	..	0.450

			°
Mean Dry Bulb Thermometer for the month,	..	..	86.0
Max. Temperature, occurred at 3 P. M. on the 1st,	..	..	100.0
Min. Temperature, occurred at 11 P. M. on the 7th,	..	..	69.0
Extreme Range of the Temperature during the month,	..	..	31.0

			°
Mean Wet Bulb Thermometer for the month,	..	..	79.9
Mean Dry Bulb Thermometer above Mean Wet Bulb Thermometer,	..	..	6.1
Computed Mean Dew Point for the month,	..	..	76.8
Mean Dry Bulb Thermometer above computed Mean Dew Point,	..	..	9.2
Mean Elastic force of vapour for the month,	..	..	Inches. 0.905

			Troy grains.
Mean weight of vapour for the month,	..	..	9.65
Additional weight of vapour required for complete saturation,	..	..	3.26
Mean degree of Humidity for the month, complete saturation being unity,	..	..	0.75

			Inches.
Rained 16 days. Max. fall of rain during 24 hours,	..	..	2.38
Total amount of rain during the month,	..	..	9.33
Prevailing direction of the Wind,	..	..	S. & S. E.

*Abstract of the Results of the Hourly Meteorological Observations
taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta,
in the month of May, 1857.*

MONTHLY RESULTS.

Table showing the number of days on which at a given hour any particular wind
blew, together with the number of days on which at the same hour,
when any particular wind was blowing it rained.

Hour.	N.	Rain on. N. E.	Rain on.	E.	Rain on. S. E.	Rain on. S.	Rain on. S. W.	Rain on. W.	Rain on. N. W.	Rain on. Calin.	Rain on.
	No. of days.										
Midnight.	2	1			5	16					1
1	2	1			7	14					2
2	2	1			6	14					3
3	1	1			6	15			1		2
4	2	1			6	13			1		3
5	2	1			6	13		1	1		2
6	2	1			6	12		2	1		2
7	1	1		1	7	12		3	1		
8		2			7	13		2	1		1
9		2			5	16		2	1		
10	1	1			6	17			1		
11	1	1			5	16		3			
Noon.	1	1			4	17		3			
1	1	1		2	3	16		3			
2		1		3	4	15		2			
3	1	1		3	4	13		1	1		
4	1	1	3	2	4	12		2			
5		2		2	5	11		3	1		1
6		1		1	7	13		2	1	1	
7		2		2	6	13		1	1		1
8		2		3	5	12		1	3		
9		2		3	7	11		1	1		
10		1		3	6	11		2	2		1
11				4	5	12		1	2		

*Abstract of the Results of the Hourly Meteorological Observations
taken at the Surveyor General's Office, Calcutta,
in the month of May, 1857.*

On the 23rd May, 1857, the Meteorological Observations after ten minutes intervals being taken at the Surveyor General's Office, they indicate the following circumstances :—

		h. m.		h. m.
<i>Exact Time</i> of Minimum Barometer,.....		2	20 A. M.	and 5 0 P. M.
Ditto	Maximum Barometer,.....	9	30 do.	and 10 30 do.
Ditto	Minimum Temperature,.....	{ Between 5 0 and 6 0 A. M. during the whole of which interval the Thermometer stood at the same reading 80.4 which was the lowest temperature during the day.		
Ditto	Maximum Temperature,.....				2	20 P. M.

On the 7th, a Southerly breeze blew from 10 A. M. till 4 P. M.; after which a South Easterly breeze springing up; the sky became overcast and distant flashes of sheet-lightning were constantly visible on the East side. Things continued in this state till 10 P. M. when it commenced raining heavily. At 20 minutes past 10 P. M. the South Easterly breeze which had been blowing since 4 P. M. became a gale. After the gale had set in, it continually veered its directions. At 11 P. M. all was quiet again. During the prevalence of the gale there was much rain, thunder, and lightning and an incessant fall of hailstones.

Also the undermentioned gales occurred during the month.

May 20th, between 6 and 7 A. M. a N. E. gale blew for about 10 minutes; only one side of the gale passing over Calcutta, the whole body of the gale going by the East thereof.

May 20th, between 7 and 8 P. M. a S. W. gale blew for about three quarters of an hour; during which and for upwards of an hour afterwards, there was much lightning and thundering, accompanied with little rain.

May 28th, between 5 and 6 P. M. a N. W. gale blew for about 20 minutes.

May 30th, between 6 and 7 P. M. a W. gale blew for about 20 minutes, during which there was little rain.



